CMP-SPRCP-75-06

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

February 3-7, 1975

U.S

U. I. C. C
MAY 9 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP-SPRCP-75-06

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5786-5790
February 3-7, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

MARXIST CLASS THEORY AND THEORY OF HUMAN NATURE

Adhere to Marxist Class Theory and Oppose the Theory of Human Nature of the Landlord and Bourgeois Classes - by Ching Yün-ko 1

MILITIA

Guide Militia Building with Chairman Mao's Military Thought - by Kuo Feng-lien 9

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Congress of Unity, Congress of Victory 13

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

Render More Contributions Toward Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 15

Documents of National People's Congress Available Soon in Foreign Languages 17

Commemorative Stamps Mark China's 4th National People's Congress 17

PEKING WORKERS

Chinese Workers Enjoy Secure Life 18

SHANGHAI WORKERS

National People's Congress Inspires Shanghai Workers To Carry Forward Spirit of Self-Reliance 22

STORY NARRATORS

One Million Revolutionary Story Narrators on Shanghai's Outskirts 24

AGRO-TECHNICIANS

How China Trains Agro-Technicians 26

SHOPPING

Shanghai's Assistants Say: We Are Not After Profits 29

KINDERGARTEN SPORTS

Peking Promotes Kindergarten Sports 31

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Argentine Guests Feted in Peking 33

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian President Sadat Greets Premier Chou En-lai 33

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation 34

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Red Cross Donates Anti-Measles Vaccine to Mali 34

Page

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Greets Chinese Premier on His Re-appointment 35

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Prime Minister Greets Premier Chou En-lai 35

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leaders Send Message of Greetings to Chinese Leaders 36

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Literature Used To Serve Soviet Revisionists' Reactionary Political Line 37

Soviet Revisionists Strike Snag Again in Egypt 40

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka President Greets Chairman Chu Teh 43

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian President Greets Chairman Chu Teh 43

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes UNESCO Director-General 44

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Upper Volta President Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-appointment 44

CHINA AND VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho, President Huynh Tan Phat Greet Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai 45

Vietnamese Urban and Rural Broadcasting Network Study Group Leaves Kueilin for Home 46

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Federal Executive Council President Greets Chinese Premier on His Re-appointment 46

Yugoslav President Tito Greets Chairman Chu Teh 47

Page

Yugoslav Assembly President Sends Message of Greetings to Chairman Chu Teh 47

NATIONAL

NATURAL GAS FIELDS

Szechwan's Natural Gas Fields Under Construction 48

HIGHWAYS

Twenty Years after the Successful Opening of the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway to Traffic 56

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S WORKS

It Is Imperative To Persist in Conducting Education in the Correct Line of the Party - by Kuo I-ling 59

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Patriotic Chinese in Hong Kong and Macao Hail Convocation of National People's Congress Session 63

Workers in Peking and Other Cities Greet NPC Session with New Work Records 64

China's Minority Nationalities Hail Fourth National People's Congress 66

Convocation of NPC Session Inspires Chinese Commune Members 68

"We Are Masters of State" 71

RADIOTELESCOPE

China Devises and Makes Solar Observation Instrument 73

RUPTURE WITH CONVENTIONS

North China Peasants Breaking with Old Conventions 74

TYPHOONS

East China Hsien Party Committee Leads Masses in Fighting Typhoon 77

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian National Youth Swimming Team Leaves Peking for Home 80

Page

Chinese Agricultural Science Delegation Leaves Peking for Albania 80

Chinese Agricultural Science Delegation Arrives in Tirana 81

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Argentine Guests 81

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Australia Day Reception in Peking 82

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Austrian Ambassador 82

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Prime Minister Trudeau Greets Premier Chou En-lai 83

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-appointment 83

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Performs in Brazzaville 84

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Leader of Government Trade Delegation of German Democratic Republic Arrives in Peking 84

China-GDR 1975 Goods Exchange and Payments Agreement Signed in Peking 85

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Republic Day Reception in Peking 85

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation 86

Chinese Women's Delegation Returns to Tokyo 86

Japanese Chief Cabinet Secretary Receives Chinese Women's Delegation 87

Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking 88

Page

CHINA AND LAOS

Prince Souphanouvong Greets Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai 88

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan and Sri Lanka 89

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Rawalpindi 90

Pakistan President Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation 90

CHINA AND POLAND

General Secretary of Communist Party of Poland Greets Chairman Mao Tsetung on Adoption of New Constitution 91

CHINA AND US

American Guests Leave Peking 92

CHINA AND VIETNAM

RSVN Charge d'Affaires A.I. Holds Press Conference in Peking 93

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Lin Piao's Military Line and the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius 94

STUDY OF "ON CONTRADICTION"

Supersession of the Old by the New Is a General and Inviolable Law - by T'an Wen 102

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Chinese Peasants Acclaim Successful Convocation of 4th National People's Congress 109

Chinese Women Hail Fourth National People's Congress 111

OIL WORKERS

Chinese Oil Workers Determined To Make New Contributions by Self-Reliance 112

WORKER-TECHNICIANS

Factory-Run Colleges in China Train New-Type Technicians 114

Page

TRANSISTOR RADIOS

China Makes More Transistor Radios 116

STEEL PRODUCTS

Shanghai Makes New Types of Special Steel Products 117

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief 118

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Minister Back from Albania 120

Chinese Work Team Leaves Tirana for Home 120

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Cameroonian President Congratulates Premier Chou En-lai on His Re-appointment 121

CHINA AND CONGO

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Congo for Nigeria 121

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean President Greets Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai 122

CHINA AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Denounces Pak Clique's Fascist Outrages 122

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Kuwait for Home 124

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese President Greets Chairman Chu Teh 125

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Malagasy Charge d'Affaires A.I. 125

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican President Greets Premier Chou En-lai 125

Page

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Shipping Delegation Arrives in Peking 126

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation 126

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Fetes Romanian Government Delegation Led by Deputy Prime Minister Gheorghe Radulescu 127

NATIONAL

STUDY OF DOCUMENTS OF 4TH NPC

It Is Necessary To Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 128

Use Marxism To Occupy All Battlefronts 131

Forge Ahead Through Winds and Waves Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line - by Feng Jui-yün 133

Consolidate and Develop the Fruits of Victory of the Great Cultural Revolution - by Chang T'ieh-sheng 135

Strengthen the Great Unity of the People of All Nationalities - by Ts'o Mu 137

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

On "Knowing One's Own Situation and That of the Enemy" - by Hsü Liang-wen 139

"Get Well Prepared and Wait for the Right Moment To Destroy the Enemy" - by Liu Hai-kuo 142

TIBET

Million Emancipated Tibetan Serfs Repudiate "Will of Heaven" 143

LAND RECLAMATION

Southern China Transforms Red Soil 146

MODEL PEASANTS

Old Poor Peasant Gives His All to Socialism 148

Page

TEXTILE WORKERS

Central China Textile Workers Modernize Equipment by Self-Reliance 150

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

New Austrian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh 153

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan President Sends Message of Condolence Over Passing Away of Comrade Li Fu-chun 153

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

GDR Government Trade Delegation Leader Leaves Peking for Home 154

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment 154

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Gambian President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires 155

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Peking for Calcutta 155

CHINA AND LATIN AMERICA

Peruvian and Argentine Friends Conclude Visit to China 156

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Malaysian Prime Minister Abdul Razak Greets Premier Chou En-lai 156

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Government Economic Delegation Leaves for Nepal 157

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment 157

Page

CHINA AND ROMANIA

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Romanian Physicist 158

Romanian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Hanoi 158

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Fighting--The Road to Independence 159

Background Materials: "Black Homelands" 161

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Communist Party Central Committee Greets Successful Holding of Chinese National People's Congress 163

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Graphic Arts Exhibited in Tunisia 164

CHINA AND UN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets UNESCO Director-General 165

Premier Chou En-lai Meets UNESCO Director-General 165

UNESCO Director-General Leaves Peking 166

CHINA AND US

US President Greets Premier Chou En-lai 166

MESSAGES OF CONDOLENCE ON DEATH OF LI FU-CHUN

Messages of Condolence from Foreign Ministers of Cambodia, Nepal, Yemen Arab Republic and Mauritania on Death of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun 167

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Ecuador Captures Four Intruding US Vessels 168

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF MENCIUS

Strip Mencius of This Mask of "Prizing the People" 169

STUDY OF HISTORY

The Supersession of the Old System by a New System Has To Go Through a Protracted Struggle 174

Page

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Chinese Workers Discuss National People's Congress Documents 182

Minority People in China Cheer 4th National People's Congress 184

Peking Teachers and Students Hail Fourth National People's Congress 186

Chinese Workers, Peasants Pledge Continued Self-Reliance in Fulfilling NPC Chartered Tasks 188

Compatriots of Taiwan Province Origin Hail National People's Congress 190

PLA MEN

PLA Men Support Socialist Construction 192

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

China Holds National Conference To Produce More Cotton, Oil, Sugar, Hemp, Tobacco 194

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Signing of Angolan Independence Agreement 196

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Australian Volleyball Delegation 197

Australian Men's and Women's Volleyball Teams Play Friendly Matches in Peking 198

CHINA AND FRANCE

"l'Humanite Rouge" Greets Convocation of China's Fourth National People's Congress 199

CHINA AND INDONESIA

Delegation of Indonesian Communist Party Central Committee Greets Convocation of CPC Central Committee Plenary Session and National People's Congress 200

CHINA AND ITALY

Sino-Italian Amalgamated Committee Formed in Peking 201

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Visitors 201

Japanese Party Leaders Demand Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty 202

Japanese Government Petroleum Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 202

Japanese Finance Minister Receives Chinese Women's Delegation 203

Japanese-Chinese Women Solidarity Meeting Held in Tokyo 203

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Economic and Technical Delegation Arrives in Peking 204

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Ambassador to Malaysia Presents Credentials 205

MALAYSIA

UAE, Malaysia Issue Joint Communique 205

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Amsterdam 206

CHINA AND NIGERIA

China's Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Presents Premiere in Lagos 206

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Lahore 207

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

February 3, 1975 No. 5786

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MARXIST CLASS THEORY AND THEORY OF HUMAN NATURE

Adhere to Marxist Class Theory and Oppose the Theory of Human Nature of the Landlord and Bourgeois Classes

by

Ching Yün-ko (劲 云 戈)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 13, 1975)

Whether the Marxist class theory is adhered to or the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes is publicized--this is a basic divergence between Marxism and revisionism and an important content in the struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two kinds of world outlook in the period of socialist revolution.

The course of action taken by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao in imitating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and pushing a counter-revolutionary revisionist line was permeated with a black line of the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes, which was antagonistic to Chairman Mao's basic concept concerning class analysis and class struggle.

I

The theory of human nature covers up the class distinction of men and publicizes the so-called "universal human nature" and "the love of humanity." It "arbitrarily seeks to make all classes vanish before the red-hot concept of 'human nature'." (Marx: "Moralized Criticism and Critical Morality") "Benevolence" which is the core of Confucius' reactionary political thought is soaked with the poisonous sap of the theory of human nature. He dwelled at length in the deceitful talks that "the virtuous men love others" and that "one should overflow in love to all" as though he

loved all people. His followers such as Tzu Szu and Mencius further publicized that "benevolence" meant "man" and that people were born with "benevolent hearts." Making use of a reactionary concept of the transcendental theory of human nature, they donned "benevolence" with the splendid mantles of "love of humanity," "human nature" in the abstract and "way of man" for universal application. This marked the beginning of the advocation of the theory of human nature in Chinese history.

Confucius' statement that "the benevolent men love others" was imbued with the same spirit as the principal contents of "benevolence" such as filial piety, brotherly love, loyalty and forbearance. His aim in advocating this stuff was to require those within the slave-owner class to love one another so as to defend the slavery system on the decline. The utterance that "if a man can subdue himself and return to propriety, all under heaven will ascribe perfect virtue to him" had exposed the reactionary essence of "benevolence." Confucius himself admitted that "the benevolent" also hated some people while loving the others ("It is only the virtuous man, who can love, or who can hate, others."), and were not "impartial" to all. Confucius' criterion for love and hatred was "propriety," depending on whether you "maintain propriety" and "return to propriety" or "go against propriety" and "go beyond propriety." In other words, it was dependent on whether you defended or opposed the slavery system. It can thus be seen that the "love for others" which Confucius talked about was not love for all people without class distinctions but only love for a handful of people of the slave-owner class and their accomplices, without including the newly emerging landlord class or the slaves who were not treated as "human beings." His murder of Shao Cheng Mao, his banishment of Jan Ch'iu, his proposal to quell T'ien Ch'eng Tzu and his frenzied acclamation of the suppression of the slaves' uprising as "excellent" were the clearcut manifestations of Confucius' class love and hatred.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "There is absolutely no such thing in the world as love or hatred without reason or cause. As for the so-called love of humanity, there has been no such all-inclusive love since humanity was divided into classes. All the ruling classes of the past were fond of advocating it, and so were many so-called sages and wise men, but nobody has ever really practiced it, because it is impossible in class society." This is precisely a profound criticism of the statement that "the benevolent men love others" advocated by Confucius and his followers.

Confucius' "benevolence" reflected the will and interests of the slave-owner class. It was the manifestation of the class nature of the slave-owner class and definitely not of any "human nature" possessed by all people. Chairman Mao points out, "There is only human nature in the concrete, no human nature in the abstract. In class society, there is only human nature of a class character; there is no human nature above classes." Similarly, "benevolence," the reactionary political criterion and hypocritical standard of morality charted by Confucius for the slave-owner class was only "the way of humanity" of the slave-owner class and was not any class-transcending eternal and immutable thing. Chih of Liuhsia, the leader

of the insurgent slaves, had strongly repudiated Confucius and pointed out that his "fabricated" set of reactionary teachings was totally worthless nonsense for deceiving the world and the public, and was spurned by the broad masses of the working people. The Legalists in that time openly advocated "no mention of benevolence and righteousness" and "teaching of law." They pushed the rule of law, violently attacked "benevolence" as the root cause of crimes ("the mother of errors"), and ridiculed it as something that could only be used for play but not for administering the country ("can be used as a game but not for government"). It can thus be seen that different classes "have each its own distinctive morality" ("Anti-Dühring" by Engels), and that there is basically no "way of humanity" for universal application.

Since "benevolence, righteousness and morality" advocated by Confucius don the veil of class-transcending "benevolence and love" and abstract "human nature" and are most deceitful by nature for defending the exploitation system, they can be utilized by all exploiting classes. After the reactionary feudal landlord class had firmly established its rule, it developed the "benevolence, righteousness and morality" of Confucius and Mencius into a complete man-eating ethical code of "three bonds and five constant virtues" and "four ethical principles and eight cardinal virtues" for use as the tool for consolidating and defending the feudal exploitation system and as a sweet supplement to the brutal whips and bullets for suppressing the masses of the people. Tseng Kuo-fan, a chieftain of the landlord class of the Ch'ing Dynasty, was an extremely atrocious man-killing devil who "ate the flesh and slept on the hide" of the revolutionary people. He also hoisted the black banner of defending the Confucian orthodoxy and clamored for the "use of the profound benevolence of the sages to quell the atrocious and villanous rascals." On the one hand, he incessantly recited the classics of "benevolence and love" and said that "it is natural to love, govern and show courtesy to people" and that "of all the affairs in the world, there is no internal affair greater than benevolence and no external matter more urgent than propriety." On the other hand, he adopted the method of "scooping out people's eyes and putting them to slow death by torture," ordered the soldiers of the Hsiang Army to adopt the atrocious means of "cutting out and swallowing raw human flesh," and carried out the sanguinary suppression of the peasants' revolution of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. The great revolutionary Lu Hsün incisively pointed out that the whole page of "benevolence, righteousness and morality" in Chinese history actually contained the two written characters, "man eating." He bared with one sentence the hypocritical and reactionary nature of the exploiting classes in publicizing the theory of human nature.

The bourgeoisie has similarly taken the theory of human nature as its ideological weapon to defend the interests of its own class and the capitalist system. The bourgeois theory of human nature was first born in the period of Renaissance in Europe. It was characterized by its propagation of bourgeois humanitarianism and its ideological core was bourgeois individualism. The bourgeois thinkers garbed the theory of human nature and humanitarianism in magnificent robes for propagating the so-called

"inherent" "real nature" of men. Through using the smokescreen of the "love of humanity" and "interests of all the people" to cover up the reactionary essence of the capitalist exploitation system, they were extremely hypocritical and deceitful. The shout of the bourgeoisie for "liberty, equality and fraternity" during the anti-feudal struggle was only for winning for the bourgeoisie the right to own private properties and develop capitalism, and as far as the working people were concerned, it was an out-and-out fraud. This is because "as long as there is still private ownership of land and means of production, the bourgeois system and 'liberty and equality' in bourgeois democracy are nothing more than a form and are actually the practice of hired slavery toward the workers (who are free and equal in form), the dictatorship of capitalism and the suppression of labor by capital." ("Preface to the publication of 'On Deceiving the People With the Slogan of Liberty and Equality'" by Lenin) When the proletariat rose against bourgeois exploitation and suppression, the bourgeois motto of "liberty, equality and fraternity" would be "unambiguously substituted by 'infantry, cavalry and artillery'!" ("The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte" by Marx) Owing to its weakness politically and economically, the Chinese bourgeoisie could only ideologically and theoretically peddle the hackneyed tunes of the Western bourgeoisie and the preachings of "benevolence and love" in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius but could produce any new merchandise.

Summing up the above, the theory of human nature has all along been the ideology reflecting the interests of the exploiting classes. Since their historical conditions and form of exploitation are at variance, the theory of human nature advocated by each exploiting class has a different characteristic and is distinctly stamped with its own class brand. However, theoretically, they all take idealist transcendentalism as the foundation of their understanding and politically they all defend different forms of exploitation system and class enslavement, and are thus all spiritual shackles put round the necks of the working people.

II

The "Communist Manifesto," the first programmatic document of Marxism, has revealed this truth: In class society, people are divided into classes, the relations between men are in essence a kind of class relations. The antagonism of interests between the classes inevitably develops into a life-and-death class struggle. The history of civilization for the past thousands of years is the history of class struggle. Class struggle invariably leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat, and through the dictatorship of the proletariat finally wipes out classes and exploitation. This is the irresistible law of historical development. Between the handful of exploiting classes which occupy the ruling position and the broad masses of exploited working people, between the decadent classes and the newly emerging classes, due to the basic antagonism and irreconcilability of class interests, there has never been any "common interests" or "equality" to speak of and they definitely will not treat one another with "benevolence" and "humanity."

Chairman Mao has defended and developed the Marxist class theory and has consistently taught us to use the concepts of class and class struggle to observe and analyze all things. Chairman Mao emphatically points out, "Throughout this historical period of socialism, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration." He has charted for our Party a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism for guiding us to carry out class struggle against the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes through to the end.

The successive ringleaders of the opportunist line within the Party such as Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk were the representative figures of the landlord and bourgeois classes who had wormed their way into the Party. Determined by their reactionary class nature, like the old social democratic parties and new modern revisionism, they "basically denied that the history of mankind for the past several thousand years was the history of class struggle, basically repudiated the class struggle launched by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and basically repudiated the revolution and dictatorship of the proletariat against and over the bourgeoisie." They plagiarized the phrases of "humanitarianism," "liberty, equality and fraternity" from the Western bourgeoisie, mixed them with the benevolence, righteousness and morality advocated by Confucius and Mencius, and used the long worn-out ideological weapon of the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes to resist and temper with the Marxist theories concerning class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat and as their theoretical foundation for pushing the opportunity and revisionist lines.

The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao put a coat of new paint of "unity" and "historical materialism" on Confucius' "benevolence." He esteemed it as the criterion for handling "relations between men" and loudly chanted the need to "adopt a benevolent heart toward others" and practice "forbearance based on leniency and forgiveness." Imitating the tunes of Confucius and Mencius who advocated "guarding against struggle," "no contention" and "harmony among men," he cried that "the two sides which struggle against one another are enemies, the two sides which exist in harmony are friends," and talked nonsense saying that "the social nature of man is for unity and cooperation" in a vain attempt to wipe out the class struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie. He indiscriminately attacked the anti-revisionist struggle launched by our Party and maliciously cursed revolutionary violence and the dictatorship of the proletariat. Lin Piao cried himself hoarse and his reactionary clamors served precisely to reveal that his criminal aim in peddling the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes was for pushing the reactionary line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to set up the fascist hereditary dynasty of the Lin family.

Chairman Mao points out, "We uphold the human nature of the proletariat and of the masses of the people." The human nature of the proletariat is the class nature of the proletariat and the concentrated

manifestation of the basic interests of the proletariat. Its basic demand is to liberate the proletariat and the broad masses of the working people from the exploitation system. Because of this, the proletariat and the working people must be organized to wage a resolute struggle against the reactionary ruling classes, fight to overcome and replace them, and suppress their resistance until classes are wiped out in the end. Class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat are sharp weapons for gaining advantage over and destroying the enemies, and all exploiting classes shudder and are terrified on seeing them. Consequently, the landlord and bourgeois classes and their agents are bound to adopt a thousand and one ways to concoct all kinds of strange stories and weird talks to curse class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat as not conforming to "human nature."

Didn't Lin Piao and company, the agents of the landlord and bourgeois classes within the Party, precisely took this course? They vigorously advocated the implementation of the "alliance of all classes" and "mutual help and concession" in accordance with "benevolence" and "forgiveness." They spoke of the relations of the oppression of one class by another as the relations of benevolence, righteousness and morality, attacked class struggle as "created" by men and a "bad thing" "causing disturbances" in the world, slandered the revolutionary violence of the dictatorship of the proletariat as "tyranny" "dependent on force" and "non-benevolent," and clamored for "granting political emancipation without exception" to all the people's enemies. Their criminal aim in so frantically using the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes to oppose the Marxist class theory was to vainly attempt to gather all counter-revolutionary forces of restoration together as the social foundation for the purposes of establishing the feudal fascist dynasty of the Lin family and "swallowing" at one gulp the proletariat so as to make the capitalist forces "flourish" and the socialist cause "perish." This is the real meaning of "benevolence" and "loyalty and forbearance" chanted by Lin Piao and is also the truthful manifestation of Lin Piao's "human nature" of the landlord and bourgeois classes!

After the death of Lin Piao, the autocrat and public enemy Chiang Kai-shek and company still advertised the bandit Lin Piao as "more humane" and praised him for having inherited the reactionary teachings of "the ethical doctrines of Confucius." Birds of a feather flock together and men are divided into groups. The mournful cries of Chiang Kai-shek and company have precisely shown that Confucius, Chiang Kai-shek and Lin Piao are all badgers from the same mound!

III

"Historical experience merits attention." The history of several thousand years of class struggle shows that ever since the ushering of mankind into class society, the theory of human nature has emerged as the ideology of the exploiting classes. When they were at the reactionary stage and on the decline, the three exploiting classes in history--the slave-owner class, the landlord class and the bourgeoisie--took the theory of human nature as their last straw, and their representatives were all

frantic advocates of the theory of human nature. This is because the slavery system, the feudal system and the capitalist system are all criminal systems for the oppression and enslavement of the majority of the exploited people by a handful of exploiters. In order to cover up their blood-thirsty acts of robbery and defend the atrocious rule of their class, a handful of parasites who ride roughshod over the working people invariably have to fabricate a kind of "theory" to deceive and benumb the people. Engels pointed out, "The implementation of this blood-sucking system throughout the past ages has been embellished with all kinds of fallacious morality, religion and politics." ("On the Question of the System of Ten Hours of Work") The reactionary theory of human nature is the fallacy which can best play the role of "embellsihment."

The theory of human nature has disguised the class nature of the exploiting classes as a "common human nature." It "bestows its own ideas with a universal form and depicts them as the solely rational ideas of universal significance" ("Deutsch Ideology" by Marx and Engels) so as to prove the rational and eternal nature of the exploiting system. Class society has gone through three forms and the theory of human nature has also adopted various patterns, from "benevolence" and the view that "men are born good" of Confucius and Mencius, through "nature is rationality" of the Confucianists in the Sung Dynasty, to "liberty, equality and fraternity" of the bourgeoisie, but the essence has not changed. "One fact is common to all past ages, viz., the exploitation of one part of society by the other. No wonder, then, that the socialist consciousness of past ages, despite all the multiplicity and variety it displays, moves within certain common forms." ("Communist Manifesto" by Marx and Engels) This is the social foundation and class origin for the existence and dissemination of the reactionary theory of human nature.

The doctrine of class struggle and dictatorship of the proletariat is the core of Marxist theory. It has given the proletariat in the whole world a sharp weapon for waging struggles for liberation and provided us with a scientific guiding principle in analyzing and studying all social problems. In front of the magic mirror of the Marxist class theory, the various kinds of deliriums about the theory of human nature conjectured by the exploiting classes have shown their original features and gone bankrupt.

Before the seizure of political power by the proletariat, the theory of human nature embellished the exploitation system for the purpose of hoodwinking the working people into pinning their hopes of terminating their suffering on the "benevolence" and "compassionate hearts" of the rulers and luring them into forsaking revolutionary struggles and not rising up in rebellion. Therefore, the theory of human nature was in fact a theory for wiping out revolution. After the seizure of political power by the proletariat, it attacked revolutionary violence, slandered the dictatorship of the proletariat, hoodwinked the proletariat and the revolutionary people into practicing "benevolence" and "forbearance" toward the class enemies and giving up their struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction, thus weakening their dictatorship over the reactionary classes and reactionaries. The result was the burial of the fruits of victory of the revolution,

the restoration of capitalism and the turning back of the wheel of history. Therefore, the theory of human nature is also in essence the theory of restoration and regression.

The historical experience of class struggle in the period of socialist revolution in our country shows that whenever the class struggle in society becomes violent and acute, the submerged sediment of the ideological tide of the theory of human nature will float to the surface and the degree of uproar for the theory of human nature is often the indicator of the degree of the intensification of class contradictions. The bourgeoisie and its agents within the Party have again and again waved the tattered banner of the theory of human nature, and in the ideological sphere, they have frantically attacked the Party and socialism. "The struggle is without end and the old tunes will be constantly plagiarized." The struggle against the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes is a protracted task, and we are required to constantly and repeatedly mop it up, because this ideology of the exploiting classes "cannot completely vanish except with the total disappearance of class antagonisms." ("Communist Manifesto")

The great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is the political and ideological struggle in the sphere of the superstructure through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. In this struggle, raising high the banner of the Marxist class theory to criticize the reactionary theory of human nature is essential for upholding the Party's basic line and for preventing and guarding against revisionism and for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must have a firm combat spirit and under the guidance of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way and heroically fight for the great socialist cause.

* * *

MILITIA

Guide Militia Building With Chairman Mao's Military Thought

by

Kuo Feng-lien (郭凤莲)
Party Branch Secretary of the Tachai Production Brigade and instructor of the militia company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 3, 1975)

At present, millions upon millions of officers and men in the whole country are seriously studying Chairman Mao's military writings and criticizing Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. This is an important aspect in the in-depth criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We of the Party branch and the militia company of the Tachai production brigade have thoroughly mobilized all the militiamen and the masses of commune members to energetically throw themselves into this great political and ideological struggle.

Chairman Mao's military writings were written in the course of waging struggle against the class enemies at home and abroad as well as the "Left" and Right opportunists within the Party for scientifically summing up the practical experiences of the Chinese revolutionary war. In order to thoroughly criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, it is necessary to seriously study Chairman Mao's military writings and grasp the sharp ideological weapon before it is possible to grasp the reactionary nature of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and deal a mortal blow at it. Recently, we have made use of the political evening school to hold study classes for the militia and organized the militiamen to study Chairman Mao's series of brilliant works written in the period of the Liberation War. Some militiamen have also studied Chairman Mao's important works such as "A Single Spark Can Start a Prairie Fire," "Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War," "On Protracted War" and "Problems of Strategy in Guerrilla War against Japan." Through study, the militiamen have further understood the relationship between the political line and the military line and recognized the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line.

A serious study of Chairman Mao's military writings and military thought is of tremendous significance to strengthening preparedness against war and militia building. This is an important measure for implementing the great strategic policies "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and "Dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony," set forth by Chairman Mao. Historical experience shows that Chairman Mao's military thought is forever our guiding light in militia building. The Tachai militia has also grown and progressed precisely under the guidance of Chairman Mao's military thought.

In the years of the revolutionary war, in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive concerning the building of militia, our Tachai had set up militia organizations. The militiamen energetically joined the army and participated in the war, developed production, carried stretchers, transported food supplies for army units, fought battles in coordination with our army and was gloriously awarded the title of "model village in production for supporting the front." After liberation, the Tachai Party branch and militia company carried forward and developed the glorious tradition and resolutely built the militia in accordance with Chairman Mao's military thought. Chairman Mao issued the important directives such as "all the people should be soldiers" and "organize contingents of the people's militia on a big scale," thus shattering the conspiracy of Lin Piao and company that vainly attempted to abolish the militia system. Through serious study of Chairman Mao's directives, we clearly understood that in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, militia work could only be strengthened and could not be weakened, and could only be organized on a big scale and not on a small scale, thus further strengthening militia work.

In 1962, Chairman Mao instructed, "Militia work must be carried through organizationally, politically and militarily." Some people talked nonsense saying that, "among the three tasks to be accomplished, politics comes first." At a glance, they seemed to place emphasis on "politics" but actually they vainly attempted to abolish the militia organization and sabotage militia building. When this gust of wind blew to Tachai, we opportunely organized the militia to study Chairman Mao's directive concerning "the implementation of three aspects" of militia work. All realized that if militia work was not implemented organizationally, everything would come to nought, and how could there be any talk of "political implementation"? In accordance with Chairman Mao's directives, we first grasped organizational implementation and organizationally, politically and militarily strengthened militia building.

Later, Lin Piao and company adopted the more sinister counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactics to stand military and political affairs and against each other. He opposed the use of proletarian politics to command military affairs, and attempted to replace proletarian politics with bourgeois politics. Having studied Chairman Mao's teachings, we insisted on putting proletarian politics in command and building up the militia in the three great revolutionary movements so as to train the militia into a combat team well-versed in both cultural and military work that could till land, fight battles and criticize the bourgeoisie.

The study of Chairman Mao's works concerning the Party's basic line has enabled us to further understand that in the historical period of socialism, class struggle is still protracted and complicated. Therefore in militia building, we at all times tightly grasp the key link of class struggle and two-line struggle. The militiamen are common people and soldiers at the same time. The common people must be well versed in labor and the soldiers in fighting battles. However both the common people and the soldiers must know how to carry out class struggle and the two-line

struggle. The common people who do not understand class struggle and the two-line struggle cannot uphold socialism, and the soldiers who do not understand class struggle and the two-line struggle also cannot defend the dictatorship of the proletariat. We of the Tachai Party branch and militia company persevere in throwing the militia into the storm of class struggle, steeling it on the battlefront of the two-line struggle, and training the militia into a combat contingent that upholds socialism and opposes capitalism, upholds Marxism and opposes revisionism, insists on continued revolution and opposes restoration, insists on progress and opposes regression. This is an important principle which we have adhered to in militia building.

Without going too far back, let us talk about the past ten years. How many heart-stirring struggles has our Tachai undergone! In 1964, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i crammed the "T'aoyüan experience" for capitalist restoration which he concocted into our Tachai and forced our militiamen to oppose the good cadres who adhered to the socialist road in accordance with their trumped up charges. We militiamen refused to do so and resolutely waged a struggle against them together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. What was the result? Tachai was not toppled and they themselves ended in defeat.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution was started, under the leadership of the Party branch, our Tachai militia resolutely heeded what Chairman Mao said, rebelled against Liu Shao-ch'i and the capitalist-roaders, criticized revisionism and capitalism, and were seething with enthusiasm in revolution and production. However, a handful of class enemies stretched their hands into our place and sabotaged the excellent situation at our Tachai with all ways and means. In that period, none of our militiamen had left the commune or brigade, nor had they been absent from their duties. They fought in the ditches at day time and criticized revisionism in the evening, thus winning victories both in revolution and production and giving the class enemies a powerful rebuff. In militia building, a weird wind of contest in physical prowess was whipped up for a time. Some people asked us to send our militia women from the worksites to be trained as so-called "pace-setters" elsewhere. We did not do so but insisted on combining manual work with military training, and through developing small-scale, local and dispersed military training activities, we likewise acquired excellent skills. In short, each struggle was followed by another and every struggle was a good classroom. We militiamen of Tachai militia were educated, transformed and steeled in these classrooms and gradually grew to maturity politically.

Chairman Mao points out, "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Our Tachai Party branch and militia company constantly pay attention to conducting education in the Party's basic line for the militiamen in class struggle. There are different forms and contents for conducting this kind of education and an important one among them is the narration of the history of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines at Tachai. This has taken the form of a regular system. Practice has enabled us to realize that seriously

studying works by Chairman Mao and repeatedly conducting education in the Party's basic line for the historical period of socialism are of fundamental importance to militia building.

The militia is an important tool for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. In opposing the organization of militia in a big way, Lin Piao aimed at making us give up the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to enable him to attain his criminal goal of restoring capitalism. This could only be a pipedream. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our militia has been run better and better. In Tachai at present, no soldiers can be seen but there are militiamen everywhere; no outposts can be seen but there are highly vigilant eyes everywhere. The militiamen can suppress the class enemies even at their slightest move. Should imperialism and social imperialism dare to invade us, our militiamen will resolutely wipe out the enemies together with the soldiers and people of the whole country and make sure that they cannot go back once they have come!

* * *

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Congress of Unity, Congress of Victory

by

the Taching Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

The 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress has been successfully convened. This is a congress of unity, a congress of victory and a great jubilant event in the political life of people of various nationalities in the whole country. We workers at Taching warmly hail the successful convening of the 4th National People's Congress, thoroughly support the various documents passed by the Congress and congratulate the newly selected and appointed leading personnel of the state.

The "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted by the congress has recorded the brilliant history of the heroic struggle of the people of our country under the brilliant leadership of the Communist Party of China and is a brilliant document which embodies Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. The new Constitution is the great basic law for strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and insuring the masses of the people as the masters of the house. The "Report on the Revision of the Constitution" written by Comrade Chang Ch'un-ch'iao has further expounded the basic principles and guiding thought of the Constitution. We will definitely seriously implement and resolutely defend the new Constitution. The "Report on Work of the Government" delivered by Prime Minister Chou En-lai has made use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to sum up the great achievements and basic experiences made and gained in the socialist revolution and socialist construction in our country since the 3rd National People's Congress, and in particular since the great proletarian cultural revolution. In accordance with Chairman Mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, it has set forth the great tasks for the socialist revolution and construction in our country in the future, and fully revealed the desire of our working class. It is totally in conformity with the basic interests of the people of the whole country. We completely support it and will seriously implement it in the practice of revolution and production. We will wage struggle with unflagging efforts for the accomplishment of the various combat tasks set forth in the report.

The documents adopted by the Congress have brought to the fore the Party's leadership and stressed the Party's basic line. This is of tremendous significance. Looking back over the course of growth of Tachai, we deeply realize that the basic line which Chairman Mao has charted for our Party for the entire historical period of socialism is the lifeline of our Party and our country. Under the unified leadership of the Party, by firmly bearing in mind the Party's basic line, using the Party's basic line to make propaganda among the masses and mobilizing and organizing the masses

to fight heaven and earth and wage struggle against the class enemies and the erroneous line, we have perseveringly brought forth through struggle the socialist oilfield at Taching. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Taching oilfield has again scored new victories. The crude petroleum produced by Taching today is equal to five times of its output before the great proletarian cultural revolution. Our course of combat in building up Taching shows that through adherence to the Party's basic line, neither imperialism, revisionism and reaction could strangle us, nor could Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao who turned back the wheel of history budge us, nor could the towering difficulties overwhelm us. Through adherence to the Party's basic line, we can unite over 95 percent of the cadres and people, bring into play all the positive factors and win one new victory after another in socialist construction.

Our great leader Chairman Mao has issued the call, "Learn from Taching in industry." In the "Report on Work of the Government," Prime Minister Chou En-lai has again called for the deepening of the mass movement for learning from Taching in industry. This is the encouragement and concern shown by Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee forward us workers of Taching and has set even higher demands on us. We are resolved to seriously study the documents of the 4th National People's Congress and implement the spirit of the 4th National People's Congress. We must continue to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner. We must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, and adhere to the Party's basic line, the Constitution of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company and the policy of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts. "We should maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." We must carry forward the revolutionary spirit of the "iron man" Wang Chin-hsi. The vigorous practice of socialism is justified, meritorious and glorious. Vigorous practice must be succeeded by even greater practice. It is necessary to sink more wells that are good, produce more oil that is good, and render contributions toward building our country into a socialist modernized power within this century.

* * *

Render More Contributions Toward Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

all the commanders and fighters of the anti-chemical warfare company of a certain unit of the PLA units stationed in Chekiang

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

The adoption and proclamation of the new "Constitution of the People's Republic of China' by the 4th National People's Congress is a major event which merits the fervent celebration of the people of the whole country. The new Constitution has clearly stipulated that "the People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants." The dictatorship of the proletariat is the magic weapon for the people of our country to triumph over the enemies and defend ourselves. It is like food and clothing which we cannot part with at any time. We must take very good care of it and constantly strengthen it. As the cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the Chinese People's Liberation Army shoulders a great responsibility in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Our dictatorship of the proletariat is first for oppressing the reactionary classes, reactionaries and opponents to socialist transformation and socialist construction in the country and suppressing all traitorous and counter-revolutionary activities, and second for guarding against the subversive activities of and the practice of possible aggression by enemies outside the country. In order to accomplish this task, we must study and firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line and must not forget for a single moment that in the entire historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist and capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism.

Through the study of the documents of the 4th National People's Congress, we have a further understanding of the threat of subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism. The present international situation marked by great disorder under heaven is developing in a direction favorable to the people. On the one hand, there is the vigorous development of the revolutionary tendencies of the people of the world, and on the other hand, the contention for world hegemony between the US and Soviet superpowers is getting more and more violent. Their acute contention may lead to a world war one day. At present, there is no relaxation of tension in the world, much less any lasting peace. The factors of revolution and war are growing. Consequently, the people of all countries must be prepared against the world war. We commanders and fighters of the whole company are resolved to seriously implement Chairman

Mao's policy of "digging tunnels deep, storing grain everywhere and never seeking hegemony" and strengthen preparedness against war, and are ready at all times to wipe out all enemies who dare to invade us.

In order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is necessary to carry out well the socialist revolution in the sphere of the superstructure. At present, it is necessary to carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way. Last year, our company, through carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of advancing after learning of the difficulties, assiduously studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, had ruthlessly criticized the reactionary program of Lin Piao and Confucius for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, such as "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." In the struggle, everybody had raised his awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. This year, we must continue to grasp the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as a matter of prime importance. Through the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we must give impetus to various tasks such as military training, build the whole company into a combat collective capable of fighting both military and cultural battles, and render more contributions for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

Documents of National People's Congress Available Soon in Foreign Languages

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

the "constitution of the people's republic of china" (plus the "report on the revision of the constitution" by comrade chang chun-chiao) and premier chou en-lai's "report on the work of the government" have just come off the press here.

delivered and promulgated at the recent first session of the fourth national people's congress, these documents were published by the people's publishing house and being distributed to all parts of the country by the hsinhua book store.

a collection of all the documents of the first session of the fourth n.p.c. will be published shortly.

for china's minority nationalities and blind people, the documents will be put out shortly in the mongolian, tibetan, uighur, kazakh and korean languages and chinese braille.

according to the foreign languages press in peking, the documents will be put out shortly in 24 different languages: english, french, spanish, german, japanese, arabic, korean, vietnamese, russian, thai, hindi, indonesian, urdu, portuguese, italian, persian, burmese, bengali, hausa, swahili, romanian, tamil, laotian and esperanto.

Commemorative Stamps Mark China's 4th National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23,1975)

the chinese ministry of posts and telecommunications will issue a set of three commemorative stamps on january 25 to celebrate the convocation of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

the first stamp, "the great unity of the people of all nationalities in china", pictures the deputies of workers, peasants and soldiers, and of the people of all nationalities to the fourth n.p.c. delightfully attending the session in the great hall of the people. beaming with joy and looking much inspired, they demonstrate that, under the leadership of our great

leader chairman mao and the communist party of china and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the people of all nationalities in the country are uniting more closely to win still greater victories.

the second stamp, "the birth of the new constitution", presents a replica of the constitution of the people's republic of china flanked by five bright red flags on each side on a pedestal of blooming flowers.

the third one, "strive for new victories", gives prominence to the images of a worker, a peasant and a soldier against the background of a thriving scene of industrial and agricultural construction. it shows that the people of the whole country, inspired by the 4th national people's congress, are determined to do still better in grasping revolution and promoting production and strive to build china into a powerful modern socialist country.

printed in colour photogravure, the stamps have a face value of eight fen each.

PEKING WORKERS

Chinese Workers Enjoy Secure Life

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

"we don't have to worry about our life. in fact, we are getting better off every year." 54-year-old worker pai ching-hsuan told hsinhua in an interview at a workers' housing estate of the peking general petro-chemical works.

in a light grey polyester shirt and woollen vest, the veteran worker received this correspondent in his warm, spacious and bright room with pots of flower placed on the window-sill. old pai, his wife and two sons, who are middle school pupils, live in a flat complete with a balcony, a kitchen and a toilet. the two bedrooms cover a floor space of over 30 square metres.

pai ching-hsuan works in a carpentry shop and his wife in a sewing group, making a total of 120 yuan a month. they have four daughters. the eldest is married and works in a peking factory, the second and

the third work in other cities and the youngest, also a worker, is studying in the peking medical college on the recommendation of the leadership and her work-mates. she enjoys free board and lodging and receives pocket money from the state each month. they have happy family reunions on holidays. the house rent, running water and electricity and food cost just about 60 per cent of their income. "we are pretty well off now and have bank savings," his wife said. "we are free from such worry as price hikes and currency devaluation that goes with it, and we deposit our money in the bank to support the country's socialist construction."

living on odd jobs before liberation, old pai was often out of work when weather was bad and he could scarcely afford wheat flour even twice a year. he recalled how prices went up several times a day before liberation, and he had to bring with him a food bag to work so that he could rush to buy food immediately after he got his pay. prices have remained stable since the founding of new china and some have even lowered while workers' wages have gone up steadily.

more than 10,000 people live in the workers' housing estate where old pai has his flat. all the blocks are four or five storey buildings. the peking general petro-chemical works is a new factory that went into production in 1969. a leading member in charge of the construction planning of the works told hsinhua: "workers' housing and welfare facilities were taken into consideration when blueprints for the works were being drafted. in the past seven years, five housing estates have been built covering a total floor space of 350,000 square metres. shops, schools, nurseries and kindergartens are thoughtfully distributed in these estates. in addition, there is a hospital and three clinics. it takes only a few minutes' walk from old pai's home to the nearby shop, school and kindergarten. workers enjoy free bus lift between the works and the residential quarters and those living in the city get traffic allowances. the works spends 400,000 yuan a year for this purpose alone.

there are many more workers' housing estates in other industrial districts of the chinese capital, some of them dating back to the early post-liberation days.

the seven new housing estates built in the shihchingshan district for workers of the capital iron and steel company consist of more than 1,700 blocks plus large department stores, greengroceries and foodstuffs shops, theatres, sports grounds, libraries and cultural centres. a bus line links this suburban district with the city proper, while another bus line takes workers from the residential quarters right to their workshops every day.

worker-technician chang hung-kun is an eye-witness to the changes that have taken place in the shihchingshan district, which was in an appalling state of dilapidation at the time of liberation. he got a flat in a new housing estate shortly after liberation and has twice moved into new houses, each time better than the previous.

chang was one of the dozen survivors of the 500 "coolies" recruited by foreign imperialists from tientsin in 1941. over-worked and underfed, he fell seriously ill three years later. instead of giving him medical treatment, the imperialists and their running dogs threw him into a mass grave pit. but he managed to crawl out of the grave pit afterwards.

chang hung-kun was again seriously ill in 1972. this time, he was first treated in the workers' hospital of the capital iron and steel company, and then hospitalized in the peking academy of traditional chinese medicine. all his medical expenses, totalling more than 300 yuan, were covered by the state, and he continued to draw his pay during his 13-month convalescence.

with deep emotion, chang hung-kun said: "my own experience of the two entirely different kinds of treatment on these two occasions of falling ill shows the world of difference between the two social systems. today, we workers are masters of the state exclamation" showing his muscular arms, he added: "who can imagine that i had been seriously ill? my illness in 1972 left little aftereffect on my health, and my hospitalization entailed no financial burden on my five-member family. only in the socialist new china led by chairman mao and the communist party can we workers enjoy such a secure life exclamation"

"another guarantee for the chinese workers is that there is no threat of unemployment." said chang pao-chih, a 36-year-old mechanic in the doubling and roving workshop of the peking no. 3 cotton mill in the eastern suburbs. when i called on the changs during the new year holidays, i found the mechanic, his wife and their two children were watching a television show at home.

chang pao-chih told me that before liberation his father was often out of job and he and his brothers and sisters had to eke out a bare existence by collecting half-burnt coal and wild vegetables. his father got a job shortly after liberation and he and his seven brothers and sisters were able to go to school. now they are all working and leading a happy family life. chang pao-chih and his wife work in the same shop, earning 150 yuan a month between them. their son is a fourth-grader at the primary

school for workers' children while their daughter is taken good care of in the factory's kindergarten.

"new china is a socialist country and the workers are masters of the state. the problem of unemployment simply does not exist in new china." this was stated by the head of the labour and wage section of the cotton mill where chang pao-chih works.

chang pao-chih and his work-mates have taken an active part in making technical innovations, which raise efficiency markedly. work hands thus saved have been given new jobs. instead of causing unemployment, technical innovations in socialist china will help improve working conditions and contribute to production and socialist construction in general.

in the workers' housing estates in and around peking, this correspondent also met many retired workers who are among the most esteemed. there are more than 600 retired workers in the peking february seventh rolling stock plant which was built half a century ago. according to the state's stipulations on labour insurance, they receive old-age pensions equivalent to 70 per cent of their wages and continue to enjoy free medical service. the plant leadership keeps them posted on the plant's production and other work and seeks their opinions. whenever a soiree is given, the best seats are always reserved for pensioners.

"today, we chinese workers don't have to worry about food, clothing and illness, nor about price hikes, unemployment and children's schooling. and we are sure of a secure life even when we get old and infirm. our main concern now is to make greater contributions to the socialist revolution and construction," chang hung-kun said.

SHANGHAI WORKERS

National People's Congress Inspires Shanghai Workers to Carry Forward Spirit of Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 23, 1975)

workers in china's biggest industrial city of shanghai are tremendously inspired by the call to build china into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of this century put forward by the first session of the 4th national people's congress. they pledge to be guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, adhere to the great principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and strive to materialize this call at an earliest possible date.

the workers and cadres of the city's shipbuilding industry were particularly struck by chairman mao's teaching as quoted by premier chou en-lai in his report on the work of the government: "rely mainly on our own efforts while making external assistance subsidiary, break down blind faith, go in for industry, agriculture and technical and cultural revolutions independently, do away with slavishness, bury dogmatism, learn from the good experience of other countries conscientiously and be sure to study their bad experience too, so as to draw lessons from it. this is our line." they studied and discussed this teaching in the light of their own experience. shipbuilders of the chiangnan shipyard who are building a 16,000-ton freighter, reviewed the century-long history of the shipyard. not a single boat was ever made in the yard in its 85 years of existence before liberation. in the 17 years after liberation and before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, it built only one 10,000-ton class vessel. but in the eight years since the start of the cultural revolution, the workers and cadres followed chairman mao's line of "relying mainly on our own efforts," and built fourteen 10,000-ton class ships. particularly in 1974, through the criticism of slavishness and dogmatism, they built five 10,000-ton class vessels, a record in the history of the shipyard. besides, their 10,000-ton class freighter, "feng ching", equipped with chinese-made marine engines, made its successful maiden voyage to the mediterranean.

a group of workers in the hull workshop of the shanghai shipyard recalled how they had made their first 10,000-ton vessel on the berth for building 3,000-ton ships in 1970. they said: "we made it because we aimed high and worked hard in accordance with

chairman mao's teachings." on the evening of january 18 when the press communique of the first session of the fourth national people's congress was broadcast, these workers went all out and finished bending the rib for a new 10,000-ton class vessel 12 days ahead of schedule. between 1970 and 1974, the shipyard produced seven 10,000-ton class vessels on the 3,000-ton berth.

leading cadres and shipbuilders of the shanghai shipbuilding company and all the shipyards under it are now mapping out a ten-year development plan, determined to make a greater contribution to the motherland.

the workers and cadres of the shanghai no. 2 welding plant were excited to hear premier chou en-lai's report on the work of the government over the radio. guided by chairman mao's teaching of "relying mainly on our own efforts", the small plant is now able to weld 100 pieces of major equipment every year, which require sophisticated techniques. with very little equipment, the plant used to do repairs. in the past eight years, the plant's output and output value went up at an annual rate of 20 per cent. the workers said: "to keep to the road indicated by chairman mao, we must maintain the same vigour and the same revolutionary enthusiasm we displayed in the years of revolutionary war. chairman mao and the party central committee have set the lofty goal for us. we must go all out to fight for time and speed against imperialism, revisionism and reaction and strive to build our country into a powerful modern socialist state."

inspired by the fourth national people's congress, the workers of the plant worked day and night to make a numerically controlled 17-position cutter. the cutter was designed and manufactured by the workers themselves, and its speed could be adjusted automatically. the plant aims at fulfilling the production plan for the first quarter of this year 15 days ahead of schedule by producing three carbonizing towers for small fertilizer plants a day instead of two previously.

in the second converter workshop of the shanghai no. 1 steel plant which chairman mao once inspected, the steel workers said that the convocation of the fourth national people's congress marked the excellent situation prevailing in china. they pledged to continue to give full scope to the revolutionary spirit of hard work and produce more quality steel for the revolution. on january 18, the workers set a record in producing clad rolled steel for making farm implements.

STORY NARRATORS

One Million Revolutionary Story Narrators on Shanghai's Outskirts

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 23, 1975)

telling stories with contemporary revolutionary themes is one of the popular cultural activities during work breaks and after work among peasants on the outskirts of shanghai, china's biggest industrial city.

the narrative is a traditional form of oral literature long popular among the countryfolk. now there are nearly one million revolutionary story narrators on the city's outskirts. they include poor and lower-middle peasants and educated young people settled in the countryside after they finished junior middle school.

the narrators use this art form to disseminiate marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and deal with contemporary themes. the stories praise outstanding people and new trends in socialist china and recount heroic revolutionary struggles and the suffering of the working people in the old society. the narrators captivate their audiences by vivid language and expressive gestures.

telling revolutionary stories was started on the city's outskirts in 1958, the year when rural people's communes were set up in the country. there were then nearly 100 narrators. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, particularly in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius in the past year or so, more and more villages have carried out such activities.

in chinshan county alone, there are now more than 3,000 narrators. all the communes and their production brigades have set up narrative groups. every production team has its own narrators.

called "red propagandists" by fellow villagers, the narrators are activists in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they keep in close contacts with the peasant masses.

fortytwo-year-old lu yen-hua is a popular revolutionary story narrator on the city's outskirts. she was born in a poor peasant family. her father died unavenged as a victim of harsh landlord oppression. she ardently loves the socialist new life and draws inspiration from it in her narration.

among the well-received stories of hers is "reunion of mother and daughter" which tells how poverty separated her from her mother in the old society and how they were reunited after liberation. the real life story contrasts the past misery with the present happiness of the working people under socialism.

for ten years, lu yen-hua has entertained the villagers with revolutionary stories in her spare time. the dozen stories she created have won wide acclaim. she is now deputy secretary of the communist party committee of the suburban hsiaocheng commune and a member on the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

another popular narrator is 19-year-old chang yin-pao. she became a tractor driver after she finished junior middle school. greatly moved by the exemplary people and exploits in the village, she began to write about them and narrate her stories to enrich the cultural life of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

at seventyfive, poor peasant huang ken-fu is the eldest of the story narrators. during the anti-japanese war (1937-1945) he served as a courier for the guerrillas under the leadership of the communist party. his story "transporting weapons" recounts how he broke through the enemy's blockade and brought weapons to the guerrillas and delivered to them a landlord who had colloborated with the enemy in a gunny sack. his repertory includes 50 revolutionary stories and he has drawn an audience of 30,000.

AGRO-TECHNICIANS

How China Trains Agro-Technicians

(NCNA-English Changsha, Jan. 22, 1975)

how does new china train her agro-technicians so as to be able to carry forward the rapid development of agriculture? the answer to this question provided by hunan, one of china's major grain producing provinces, is to rely on its own efforts and train agro-technicians mainly from among the peasants.

more than 90 per cent of the 1.2 million agro-technicians now working in the province are peasants who have received such training.

one of the leading cadres in the province who is in charge of agricultural science and technology said: "hunan farm yields before liberation were low and farming was backward. agriculture has developed rapidly since liberation. especially since 1962 we have gathered good harvests every year for 13 years running. grain output in 1974 was more than double that of 1949, the year of liberation. the average yield per hectare increased from 1.5 tons to 5.25 tons.

"to make further progress, we need many more agro-technicians and must do our farming more scientifically."

hunan province now has an agricultural college and each of its ten subordinate prefectures has its own secondary agro-technical school. several thousand agro-technicians are trained every year.

taking the country as a whole, tens of thousands of scientific workers and agro-technicians are trained in such colleges and schools every year and are allocated in a planned way to work at provincial, prefectural, county and in some cases even commune level. but this still falls short of needs arising from the rapid rate of agricultural advance. therefore many localities undertake to train additional numbers of agro-technicians by their own efforts.

in hunan province, this is done systematically in all the counties and many of the communes and even production brigades. agro-technical schools or short-term courses are arranged, meetings to exchange experience are held, experienced agro-technicians are invited to help new-comers, and so on.

"the whole countryside is, in effect, a great school for training agro-technicians," the provincial cadre said.

the many organizations specializing in agricultural science in the counties, communes and production brigades also serve as bases for training agro-technicians. a progressive system is employed, with county institutes of agricultural science training agro-technicians for communes and brigades and commune agro-technical organizations training those for the brigades and teams. some of the trainees go through the entire course of farming from sowing to harvesting; others take short-term courses in such specific items as transplanting of rice seedlings or plant protection. they work on experimental plots while learning basic theory.

in many cases training is given in production brigades or teams where there are well-known model peasants. anhsiang county, for instance, has trained some 100 skilled cotton growers in the home village of the nationally-known cotton-grower tang chun-yin. they planted 20 hectares of experimental plot under his guidance. the average output of ginned cotton reached 1.4 tons per hectare, with the highest topping 2.25 tons. fifty-six-year-old tang chun-yin, a hired hand before liberation, is now secretary of the party branch of the sunghu production brigade and leader of the cotton research group in the changteh prefecture. he said: "if we want to extend socialist agriculture in a big way, we can't do it by relying on just a handful of agricultural scientists and agro-technicians. we must train tens of thousands of them."

another effective measure taken by hunan province is to send model peasants and those trained by them to other localities to impart and popularize their experience. a pamphlet on tang chun-yin's experience in cotton growing has been printed in over 100,000 copies. the provincial agricultural department has put on the air a tape-recorded talk by another peasant expert, li kuang-ching, on his experience in rice growing. his outstanding results are well known; he has gathered 23.4 tons of grain per hectare a year from two crops of rice and one of wheat. agro-technicians trained by him have been lecturing by invitation in different parts of the province and in neighbouring kweichow province. other high-yield units in hunan have also sent local agro-technicians to pass on their experience elsewhere.

with scientific experiment developing as a mass movement, nearly all the more than 3,000 people's communes and 40,000 production brigades in hunan now have their own agro-technicians, who have received training in agro-technical schools or short-term classes.

in huajung county, for example, the agro-technical school chiefly studies problems arising in local farming. apart from political training, it has courses in the cultivation of food and industrial crops, soil improvement and manuring. peasant agro-technicians and veteran peasants are often invited to give lectures and assist the regular teaching staff. the school buildings here were constructed by the students, who also made all the teaching equipment except that portion supplied by the state. the student body consists of brigade leaders, poor and lower-middle peasants with high political consciousness and practical experience and educated young people now working in their home villages. they go to work in communes, brigades and production teams after six months or a year of study.

in many places, there are also short-term technical classes from several weeks to two or three months at a time on seed breeding, plant protection, the operation and maintenance of farm machinery, prevention and treatment of animal diseases and the cultivation of industrial crops. evening schools in many production brigades and teams often supplement these lessons.

the province calls agricultural meetings at least once a year for cadres, agro-technicians and model peasants to exchange experience. the prefectures and counties also call such meetings. on-the-spot demonstrations of good experience are held frequently in the production brigades and teams.

primary and middle schools in the rural areas of the province in general also offer courses in agro-technique. the students not only study basic agricultural theory but also take part in farm labour.

SHOPPING

Shanghai's Assistants Say: We Are Not After Profits

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 23, 1975)

"what we want is to serve the people and not to make profits." this remark can be heard from every shop assistant in the hsinghuo (spark) store in shanghai, china's biggest industrial-commercial city.

here people can get what they need round the clock, and the prices remain the same at any hour, day or night.

and from here shop assistants deliver goods to the homes of the aged, weak, ill or disabled, charging nothing extra for the service.

there is a population of 5.7 million in shanghai's city proper. even late at night, workers go on or come off their shifts, rural commune members bring in loads of vegetables and other foodstuffs and many others are working. this poses the question to commercial workers: how should they serve all these people?

situated at the intersection of three roads in a business area, the hsinghuo store became shanghai's first round-the-clock shop in 1968.

the shop assistants do not just wait for people to come. considering the needs of night-shift workers, they send cakes and refreshments to factories during the work breaks.

when they learned that there were diabetics living around who needed food with a low sugar and starch content, they consulted with pastry shops and made special cakes with peanuts, sesames and walnuts, and sold them at the usual prices of similar foodstuffs.

wang yu-hsi, member of the store's party branch committee, pointed out: "our relations with the masses are not just those between salesmen and customers, but those between comrades. we will think up all ways to serve the people."

more than 1,400 stores in shanghai are operating round the clock or providing early morning and late evening service.

the vast numbers of commercial workers in shanghai do everything in the people's interests in line with chairman mao's teaching: "serve the people".

many stores in shanghai have set up counters to sell semi-finished garment. they cut suits of all sizes en masse and so save a lot of material. these semi-finished clothes are sold at the prices of the material actually

used without extra charges for the labour and equipment involved.

"this means more work for ourselves, but it saves a lot of trouble for the masses and benefits the state as well," said wang hsin-kang, a veteran shop assistant of shanghai's no. 10 department store. the store sells more than 500 kinds of semi-finished garment. it has saved well over 40,000 metres of cloth for the benefit of both the customers and the state every year since 1970.

in the same spirit, many shops have started various kinds of service. coal shops often teach people how to save coal. a granny said: "in the old society, the capitalists were only interested in making money and tried to sell us as many coal balls as they could. now workers of coal shops show us how to save coal for the country's industry. this is the new spirit of the new society."

the big department stores would not have sold things at one fen a piece if they had been after profit. for the convenience of customers, the shanghai no. 1 department store, the biggest in the city, sells 43 varieties of goods at the price of one or a few fen. these include buttons, safety-pins, note-paper, envelopes and drawing pins. you can also buy a chess piece if you lose one.

"in the old society, a grey-haired man like myself would have been out of job. but now i am in charge of a group selling labour protection supplies," said 55-year-old lin ying-chuan, a shop assistant of shanghai's no. 10 department store. this reflected the profound change in the social status of shop assistants in china.

back in 1937, he started as an apprentice in the wing on company which has now become the no. 10 department store. "in those days," he said, "the bosses listed 72 taboos, and we would get fired if we violated any one of them. we didn't even dare see a doctor when we were ill, because if the bosses found about that, they would kick us out."

like other working people in new china, the shop assistants are assured of secure jobs and a good livelihood. they have a say in the management of the stores, and their wages do not depend on the sales volume. they need not attend to customers in the way they were forced to in the old society, but make ever greater efforts to improve their service to the masses. many stores have organized special groups to advise on their work. members of these groups come from among workers and peasants in the neighbourhood as well as the shop assistants.

workers, peasants and soldiers trust and support the commercial workers. many of them come to the stores to help with the heavy holiday sales without asking for any remuneration.

KINDERGARTEN SPORTS

Peking Promotes Kindergarten Sports

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

peking promotes sports among pre-school-age children through its 1,100 kindergartens and nurseries in the city proper and suburbs.

in addition to swimming, callisthenics and mini ball games, the basic running, jumping and throwing events are incorporated in games and team sports designed to suit children of different age groups.

a recent survey showed that more than 100 different games and children's team sports and 50 types of callisthenics are being promoted in the kindergartens and nurseries.

kindergarten sports meets were held in the various city districts, culminating in peking's first citywide kindergarten sports show in late 1974. it drew a capacity crowd to the stadium to see the lively competitions among kindergarten kids in resplendent sports suits.

a typical comment among the worker-peasant-soldier spectators was: "the children's sports show is symbolic of the exuberant life in our socialist motherland."

the choice of events for the different age groups is based on optimum physical and physiological benefit. in gradual progression, the events chosen include simple games for toddlers, skipping races, short relay races and simple callisthenics for three and four year olds, and obstacle races, mini basketball and table tennis games for five and six year olds.

physical examinations are given periodically to find out the optimum amount of exercise for each group and each child.

the optimum amount of exercise and nourishment has yielded gratifying results, as the physical examinations indicated, including a sturdy growth, increase in lung volume and resistance to diseases.

the kindergartens stress an all-round moral, intellectual and physical development among the children and the games are often a part of the education. a popular game among the six year olds at the peking mining administration's kindergarten is the wheel-barrow race. it calls for pushing a wheelbarrow loaded with light weight imitation coal

for a distance of 40 metres and circling a red flag at the halfway turn-round mark. in story-telling sessions, the teachers tell the children advanced exploits of china's coal miners and encourage them to learn from the coal miners' revolutionary spirit of defying hardship and difficulty.

the kindergarten sports programme in peking has the support from various quarters. sports masters from primary and secondary schools and coaches from peking's sparetime sports schools for juniors volunteer to help, and factories contribute sports gear.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Argentine Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

hsieh li, leading member of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, met and feted here today facundo roberto suarez, member of the national committee and the political actions commission of the union civica radical of argentina, and his wife and family.

the argentine guests arrived in peking today for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian President Sadat Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

egyptian president mohammad anwar el sadat sent a message to premier chou en-lai yesterday, extending most heartfelt congratulations on his reappointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

it is with great pleasure that i have learnt of your re-election as prime minister of china. on behalf of the egyptian people and in my own name i send you my most heartfelt felicitations on the high confidence reposed in you by the chinese people. i heartily wish you every success in realizing your country's aspirations for glory and prosperity, hoping that the ties of friendship and cooperation existing between our two countries will continue to flourish to the mutual benefit of our two friendly peoples. in all sincerity i wish you the best of health and happiness and the friendly people of china increasing progress and grandeur.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly talk here this afternoon with all members of the japan-china friendship fishery delegation. its leader is kitaro tokushima, advisor to the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and president of the japan-china fishery association, and deputy leader is kamekichi kishi, council member of the japan pelagic drag net fishery association.

president liao cheng-chih hosted a banquet for them after the meeting.

present on the occasion were pao kuang-tsung, vice-president of the chinese fishery association, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Red Cross Donates Anti-Measles Vaccine to Mali

(NCNA-English Bamako, Jan. 22, 1975)

for the relief of drought victims, tien ta-cheng, political counsellor of the chinese embassy in mali, handed over 300,000 doses of anti-measles vaccine to the malian ministry of public health and social affairs on behalf of the chinese red cross society. abdoul sangaro, director of the office of the ministry of public health and social affairs, accepted the vaccine on behalf of the malian government.

at the presentation, tien ta-cheng expressed the deep sympathy and concern of the chinese people to the drought victims of mali.

abdoul sangare requested tien ta-cheng to convey the sincere gratitude of the malian people and government to the chinese red cross, people and government for their assistance and support. he wished that profound militant friendship between the peoples of the two countries be further consolidated and developed.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Greets Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

moktar ould daddah, president of the islamic republic of mauritania, yesterday sent a message to premier chou en-lai, congratulating him most warmly on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your re-appointment as premier of the people's republic of china, i extend to you, on behalf of the mauritanian people, their party and government, and in my own name, my warmest congratulations. on this occasion i also sincerely wish that the friendly relations established between our two countries be strengthened constantly in the common interest of our two peoples and peace. finally, i extend my ardent wishes for your good health and my best wishes for the happiness, peace and progress of the great chinese people.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Prime Minister Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

nagendra prasad rijal, prime minister of his majesty's government of the kingdom of nepal, has sent a message to premier chou en-lai, congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

please accept, your excellency, my heartiest felicitations on your re-election to the high office as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. i wish you every success and extend best wishes for your personal health and happiness. i am confident that the nepal-china friendship will be still further strengthened and consolidated in the days ahead.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leaders Send Message of Greetings to Chinese Leaders

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

comrade nicolae ceausescu, president, and comrade manea manescu, prime minister of the government, of the socialist republic of romania, have sent a message to chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending congratulations on their re-election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china and re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china respectively. the message reads:

on the occasion of your election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china and appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china respectively, it is our pleasure to convey to you our cordial congratulations and best wishes. we wish you successes in building a strong and prosperous people's republic of china.

the romanian people are greatly delighted at the successes achieved by the fraternal chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung, and wish them greater new victories in the cause of building socialism.

we avail ourselves of this opportunity to reaffirm the conviction that the fraternal friendship, militant unity and cooperation in various fields between the socialist republic of romania and the people's republic of china will certainly continue to develop in the direction favourable to the people of romania and china and to the cause of socialism and world peace.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Literature Used to Serve Soviet Revisionists' Reactionary Political Line

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

to have literature serve its reactionary political line, the brezhnev clique has in recent years constantly urged soviet writers to produce works reflecting so-called "contemporary soviet heroism" and images of "contemporary heroes".

this has led to the growth of an abundance of poisonous weeds in the soviet literary field which is already filled with filth. among such poisonous weeds are the novel "the story of director pronchatov" and the plays "the outsider", "steel makers" and "situation".

as soon as these works were published, the soviet revisionist clique regarding them as godsend lauded them through its propaganda machine as "outstanding" creations which portray the "character of contemporary heroes" etc.

now let us see what sort of "heroic images" these works have really presented so that we can see the aim of the soviet revisionists in making lavish praises.

the image of the "ideal" enterprise director pronchatov of soviet revisionism is built up meticulously in the novel "the story of director pronchatov" published in 1969. soon after his graduation from a forestry institute, pronchatov becomes the chief engineer of the tagar timber-floating office. he resorts to all kinds of dirty tricks to become the director and gain control over the office. finally, he becomes the director with the support of technocrats in the office and secretaries of the local district and regional party committees.

the tagar timber-floating office is a "socialist" enterprise in name but a capitalist enterprise controlled by a handful of new-type bourgeois elements in reality. openly calling the office the "kingdom of pronchatov," pronchatov regards everything there as his private property and demands that everything in the office "revolves round him." in the eyes of pronchatov, workers are "useless" and "should know only how to work and work exclamation" to squeeze more profits out of the workers, he puts forward the principle of "kindness should be accompanied by the fist." it is precisely this new-type bourgeois element who ruthlessly oppresses and exploits the workers with counter-

revolutionary dual tactics, that is lauded by the soviet revisionists as the "real mainstay of history" and the "contemporary hero in literature."

since 1971, the play "outsider" has been staged in scores of theatres in the soviet union. the hero of the play cheshkov is an engineer of the tikhvin iron and steel works. energetically pushing the soviet revisionists' "new economic system" with the principle of profit as its nucleus, he turns his workshop into one yielding "high profits". thinking that the enterprise offers no scope for his "talent" and cherishing the "ambition" to "do something grand", he takes the liberty to get himself transferred to the neresh metallurgical plant near leningrad, where he heads workshop no. 26. the first thing he does is to call for doing away with the old tradition of the plant and stepping up "discipline". cheshkov orders his foremen and deputy head to keep an eye on the workers at work and "subdue them and maintain a strangle hold on them". the disobedient workers should have their "monetary rewards reduced by 50 per cent" and they should be goaded on with rubles". he even kicks out large numbers of workers not in his favour, old or physically weak, and drives them into unemployment through layoffs and retrenchment. his malpractice has aroused discontent and resistance among the workers. but cheshkov, an "outsider" antagonistic to all the workers in the workshop, receives praises from his new masters and is cited as "possessing the proper quality of a leader", because he has provided the soviet revisionists with more profits through ruthless oppression and exploitation.

the play "steel workers" was staged in 1972, portraying a steel worker named victor lagutin. he is promoted to be the head of a group of steel workers because of his "loyal service" and implementation of the brezhnev clique's fascist discipline regardless of opposition from the workers. the playwright propagated through the words of lagutin that workers must abide by the so-called "concept existing from time immemorial: 'professional honesty'." this is actually a call on the workers to sweat for the bureaucrat monopoly bourgeoisie without any resistance.

the play reveals the miserable plight of the workers in the soviet union today. some workers are sacked while others take to drinking to alleviate boredom and sorrow. still others who are old and disabled die in misery.... through the character of lagutin, the play energetically defends the soviet revisionists and viciously shift the crimes onto the workers by alleging: "when we look for culprits ... we should start from ourselves. our guilty is greater than that of others."

in recent years, the soviet revisionists have made use of literary and art works to spread "slavish

philosophy" while clamouring for applying "discipline enforced with a stick" to deal with the working people. to lull and drug the working people in the soviet union, they lauded as "heroic qualities" such tendencies as showing no interest in politics, caring for nothing but work or "satisfied with their position and behaving properly" and "submitting docilely to ill treatment" under the rule of the bureaucrat monopoly bourgeoisie. the comedy "situation" staged in moscow theatres in 1973 is a model deliberately created to meet this counter-revolutionary need. the play pays glowing tribute to victor lesikov for his "enterprising spirit," devoted and hard work and renovation suggestions, "modesty and amicability" and "honesty." it describes him as a "regulation-abiding" and "good and honest" man. under the pen of the soviet revisionists, "advanced worker" lesikov is an obedient and able flunkey of the bourgeoisie pure and simple. he is "able to create profits for it (the bourgeoisie) without disturbing its peace and leisure". by citing such a person as a model of "advanced workers," the soviet revisionists want to hoodwink the people into acting like lesikov, abiding by regulation and obeying orders submissively under the soviet revisionists' tyrannical rule.

chairman mao tsetung points out: (boldface begins) "in the world today all culture, all literature and art belong to definite classes and are geared to definite political lines." (boldface ends) it is by no means accidental for the soviet revisionist leading clique to single out the above-mentioned four works for favours. in the soviet union today, the power of the party and state and the national economic lifeline have all fallen into the hands of a handful of new-type bourgeois elements who are riding roughshod over the people. the broad masses of workers and peasants have again been reduced to the status of hired labourers under oppression and exploitation. to extort maximum profits, the brezhnev clique in recent years has been pushing the "new economic system" on a nation-wide scale and at the same time, steadily stepping up the oppression and exploitation of the working people. to stamp out resistance among the working people, the soviet revisionist leading clique has worked out a series of reactionary laws aimed at intensifying the fascist dictatorship. it is this sinister line that runs through the four works.

the "heroes" created and praised in the four works cater to the needs of the soviet revisionist clique and serve its reactionary line. the outstanding ideas expounded by these characters are to enable the bourgeois elements to ruthlessly oppress and exploit the working people and drive the workers docilely to create surplus value for the bourgeoisie.

the soviet working class has glorious revolutionary traditions. during the period under the leadership of lenin and stalin, the soviet workers had made great contributions to socialist revolution and socialist construction. the soviet proletarian literature and art created and enthusiastically praised the heroic images of the working class. but in today's soviet union where capitalism has been restored, the working class has lost the status as a leading class in the country, and fallen into the plight of an oppressed and exploited class. therefore, in soviet literature and art today, workers have been thoroughly misrepresented. in "the story of director pronchatov", "the outsider", "steel makers" and "situation", workers are described as muddle-headed, lazy "hooligans" who are given to drinking, brawling and questing for money and women. the so-called advanced worker lesikov is merely a hired slave willingly working for the bourgeoisie. all this is a gross insult to the soviet working class.

in the face of aggravating economic difficulties and fierce opposition by the masses of the people, the brezhnev clique has painstakingly concocted these ugly figures to bluff and deceive the people. far from deceiving anybody, such stuff can only reveal the reactionary features of their creators and apologists. the soviet bureaucrat monopoly bourgeoisie has barbarously oppressed the working class politically, ruthlessly exploited them economically and viciously slandered them in literature and art. this can only arouse the soviet working class to stronger opposition.

Soviet Revisionists Strike Snag Again in Egypt

(HCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

to suit their need of dominating the world, the soviet revisionists have done everything possible to control egypt by means of supplying weapons. however, egypt would in no way accept soviet weapons at the expense of her own sovereignty. this has been the crux of the contradictions between egypt and the soviet union in the past few years. not long ago, soviet leader leonid brezhnev abruptly and indefinitely postponed his visit to egypt scheduled this january. it reflected the intensification of the contention between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, in the middle east and the bitter differences between egypt and the soviet union on the question of weapons. it also showed that the soviet policy of sham support to and genuine control of the arab people stroke a snag once again in egypt.

referring to the differences between the soviet union and egypt in their reports on the postponement of brezhnev's visit to egypt, foreign journals said that the soviet union indicated to egypt that it could supply weapons for egypt on the conditions that egypt should abandon her present stand on the solution of the middle east question and that she must allow the soviet union to send military "experts" to egypt.

as an independent and sovereign state, egypt has the absolute right to formulate her own foreign policy. the soviet revisionists' demand to make egypt change her principle was rejected. on the sudden postponement of brezhnev's visit to his country, president anwar el sadat explicitly said on january 7, "our relations with the soviet union are those between one state and another. they leave no place for either of them to meddle with the internal affairs of the other. we are very much attached to the principle and we do not accept any interference in our internal affairs."

in posing the second condition, the soviet revisionists were obviously trying to control egypt by sending soviet military "experts" back to that country under the cover of "aid". naturally this was also turned down. president sadat declared in a speech last december that a request for rearmament would not carry egypt back to the close relations she had with the soviet union several years ago. he said, "i shall always be independent. the old era of soviet experts -- that is a closed chapter between us and the soviet union."

put in a dilemma of being refused, brezhnev postponed his visit to egypt. this was another failure of hegemonism pursued by the soviet revisionists and a new victory of the egyptian people in their struggle against hegemonism.

it is an old trick of the soviet social-imperialists in carrying through their expansionist policy to control and interfere with other countries by means of supplying arms. in this respect, egypt has many lessons to draw.

in march 1971, president sadat made a trip to moscow to discuss the purchase of aircraft from the soviet union. the soviet leaders indicated at that time that egypt could be supplied with aircraft provided that she did not use them without soviet consent. when this was refused, the soviet revisionists, flying into a rage with shame, abetted their agents in egypt in subversive activities. but the conspiracy was smashed by president sadat in may the same year.

after the june 5, 1967 war, the soviet revisionists penetrated into egypt on a large scale under the cover of "aiding the arab countries". large numbers of soviet military "advisors" and "experts" arrived in egypt

immediately after the inflow of arms into the country. they set up military installations in egypt, which, it was stipulated, the egyptians cannot enter without "special permission". these places became "a state within a state". soviet military "advisors" and "experts" also infiltrated into important egyptian military organs and units, becoming "overlords" of the egyptian troops. many spies were hidden among the soviet personnel who were assigned to collect military, political and economic information of egypt and other arab countries and carry out subversive activities. the arab press said that these "advisors" and "experts" were "trojan horses" placed in egypt by the soviet revisionists. in july 1972, president sadat determinedly terminated the mission of the soviet military "advisors" and "experts" in egypt. this was gleefully hailed by the egyptian people.

the soviet revisionists have always tried to prevent egypt and other arab countries from recovering their occupied territories. they attempted to bind the egyptian people hand and foot by monopolizing arms supplies and maintain the state of "no war, no peace" in the middle east so that they can penetrate into and control egypt and other arab countries. in october 1973, the egyptian troops broke down the shackles of the two hegemonic powers. they heroically crossed the suez canal, broke through the "bar lev line" and won a great victory. at this moment the soviet revisionists hurriedly stepped forward to lure egypt into stopping the fight and force her to do so. after the october war, they tried to coerce egypt with arms as a lever. on april 18 last year, president sadat solemnly declared that egypt had decided to have diversified sources of arms and that her foreign policy is complete, clear and positive non-alignment. this dealt another heavy blow to the soviet revisionists. but refusing to give up their gangster designs, they tried to make egypt bow to their will, by employing both tough and soft tactics. but in face of the egyptian people who were determined to maintain their independence and sovereignty, they again stroke a snag.

look at the past of the soviet revisionists, and you can tell their present; look at their past and present, and you can tell their future. what the soviet revisionists did in egypt in recent years has revealed their ugly hegemonic features and the arab people have seen through their social-imperialist nature of aggression and expansion.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka President Greets Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

william gopallawa, president of the republic of sri lanka, has sent a message to chairman chu teh, congratulating him on his re-election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

i have learnt with pleasure that the national people's congress has re-elected your excellency as chairman. may i take this opportunity of offering my sincere congratulations and good wishes on your excellency's re-appointment. may sri lanka-china friendship grow from strength to strength.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian President Greets Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

sadok mokaddem, president of the national assembly of the republic of tunisia, sent a message to chairman chu teh on january 21, extending sincere congratulations on his election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, i extend to you my sincere congratulations and my wishes for the strengthening of the cooperation between our two parliaments and countries.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes UNESCO Director-General

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin met and feted amadou mahtar m'bow, director-general of the united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization, and his party here this evening.

among those present on the occasion were yueh chin-chien, acting secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, and wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data.

amadou mahtar m'bow and his party arrived here yesterday evening for a visit to china on invitation.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Upper Volta President Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

lt. general el hadj aboubakar sangoule lamizana, president of the republic of upper volta, sent a message yesterday to premier chou en-lai, warmly congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

the message reads:

on the occasion of your reelection as premier of the people's republic of china, i am very glad to extend, on behalf of the people and government of upper volta and in my own name, my warm congratulations to you. we sincerely wish you good health and happiness so as to enable you to continue to lead the great chinese people in winning still greater successes, which are the source of prosperity, well-being and peace. may the good relations of friendship and cooperation existing between upper volta and china be increasingly strengthened and consolidated in the interest of our two peoples.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho, President Huynh Tan Phat Greet Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and huynh tan phat, president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, sent a message on january 20 to chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending most cordial greetings on their reelection as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and reappointment as premier of the state council, of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your excellencies' reappointment as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, on behalf of the south vietnamese people, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and in our own names, we wish to convey to your excellencies our most cordial greetings.

we wish your excellencies good health and brilliant successes in your noble tasks.

we wish the fraternal chinese people, under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by the esteemed chairman mao tsetung, many new and yet greater achievements in the building of a new life in prosperity and happiness and important contributions to the world people's common struggle for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

may the friendship and militant solidarity between the south vietnamese and chinese peoples last for ever.

Vietnamese Urban and Rural Broadcasting Network Study Group Leaves Kueilin for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 23, 1975)

the urban and rural broadcasting network study group from the democratic republic of viet nam with pham tuan khanh, deputy director of the general information department, as its leader and vu an bien, vice-chairman of the technical committee of the general information department, as its deputy leader left kueilin for home today.

while in china, the group inspected urban and rural broadcasting networks and some factories in peking, kirin, shantung, kiangsu, shanghai, hunan and kwangsi. the group also visited shaoshan.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Federal Executive Council President Greets Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 22, 1975)

dzemal bijedic, president of the federal executive council of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, yesterday sent a message to premier chou en-lai sincerely congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on your renewed appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, may i extend my sincere congratulations and best wishes for an all-round progress and development of the people's republic of china. in noting with satisfaction the results of the friendly cooperation achieved so far between the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia and the people's republic of china, i would like to add that i am confident that this cooperation will continue to develop successfully and strengthen to the mutual benefit of our two countries.

Yugoslav President Tito Greets Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

josip broz tito, president of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, sent a message to chairman chu teh on january 21, extending heartfelt congratulations on his election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your election as the chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, i extend to you and the members of the standing committee my heartfelt congratulations, and wish the people of china further achievements in an all-round development of the country. it is with pleasure that i state a successful development of the friendly relations between the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia and the people's republic of china, to the benefit of our peoples and peace in the world.

Yugoslav Assembly President Sends Message of Greetings to Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 23, 1975)

kiro gligorov, president of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, on january 21 sent a message to chairman chu teh, warmly congratulating him on his re-election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

i have the honour and the pleasant duty to convey to you on behalf of the assembly of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia and in my own name our cordial greetings on the occasion of your re-election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress as well as our best wishes for the success of your work in this high and responsible post.

we are convinced that mutually valuable contacts and cooperation between the assembly of the sfry and the national people's congress of the prc will also continue in the future, thus contributing to the advancement of the relations between our two friendly countries.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

February 4, 1976 No. 5787

****
* NATIONAL *
****

NATURAL GAS FIELDS

Szechwan's Natural Gas Fields Under Construction

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 15, 1975)

I

The province of Szechwan has a rich deposit of natural gas. Since liberation and especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of petroleum workers of Szechwan, filled with lofty sentiments and soaring aspiration for making more contributions toward socialist construction, have actively developed the treasure cache of natural gas of the motherland by building one natural gas field after another in this province. At present, from both banks of the Yangtze to the plateau of northwest Szechwan and from the mountainous region of south Szechwan to the plain of Chengtu, there are scattered everywhere well-drilling sites with towering derricks. In the desolate mountain region of old days, there have now been erected block after block of brand-new gas-collecting stations and desulphurization plants. Spreading out in all directions, long pipelines span rivers and straddle mountains to transport the natural gas to all parts of the province.

At present, the number of natural gas wells completed in Szechwan Province shows an increase of 2.3 times compared with 1965 before the great proletarian cultural revolution, and the daily supply natural gas has increased by 2.2 times. At present, the daily output of natural gas is even higher than what was produced in two years before liberation. The construction of natural gas fields on a large scale has given impetus to the development of industrial and agricultural production throughout the province. Two-thirds of the steel and iron enterprises now use natural gas for smelting iron and refining steel, various chemical fertilizer plants have used natural gas as raw material for producing 70 percent of

the ammonium fertilizer in the province and 83.9 percent of the crude salt produced in the province is extracted and processed with natural gas as fuel. A large amount of natural gas is also used for electricity generating and mechanical processing as well as for the production of such products as carbon black, sulphur, raw material for the production of film and drugs.

According to written records, the Chinese working people had drilled natural gas wells in Szechwan as early as more than 1,000 years ago, and used natural gas for the extraction of salt. However, because of the suppression and exploitation of the working people by the reactionary ruling classes in history, the extraction of natural gas was seriously hampered. This rich treasure cache of natural gas for a long time laid dormant several thousand meters deep underground.

After liberation, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the extraction of natural gas in Szechwan ushered in a brand-new historical period. In the fifties, the broad masses of petroleum workers of Szechwan carried out prospecting along the whole natural gas basin in Szechwan. They discovered hundreds of underground formations of oil and gas reserve and raised the curtain to the large-scale extraction of natural gas.

On March 27, 1958, the great leader Chairman Mao brave the rains to inspect the Lungch'ang Gas Mine, and the broad masses of petroleum workers were greatly encouraged. They freed their minds of restrictive ideas, emancipated themselves ideologically, and captured in succession more than 30 oil and gas fields from 60 formations, thus smashing the fallacy that "Szechwan has no oil and little gas" spread by some foreign experts.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of petroleum workers criticized the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and with the heroic spirit of revolution plus all-out exertion, they launched a new prospecting battle in the whole province. In 1971, tens of thousands of petroleum workers carried out prospecting and drilling work in the mountainous region in the southern part of Szechwan. In seismic prospecting, the transportation and packing of explosive charge is a very dangerous line of work, but the workers of the No. 4 seismograph team of the Szechwan Provincial Petroleum Administration Bureau in charge of this task did not shun from the difficulty and danger, and they carried loads of dynamite to the demolition site. The workers sank wells and dug pits in the paddy fields, packed them with dynamite, connected wires for setting off the charges, and worked for more than ten hours at one stretch. Working energetically without a break for several years, they completed the task of conducting seismic prospecting over more than 3,000 square kilometers of land. Many prospecting workers climbed mountains and crossed rivers to carry out geological investigation in day time, and in the evening, they put the data in order under the lamp, and seriously compared and analyzed the more than 2,000 meters of rock core, over 100,000 data and 150 geological cross sections collected. After repeated practice, they

discovered a formation of natural gas over an extensive area. Through drilling wells on the basis of the data supplied by the prospecting personnel, many well-drilling teams successfully brought in one well after another, and thus proved further that there was a natural gas field of great poential there.

After eight years of arduous struggle, people gradually deepened their knowledge of the geological law of natural gas in Szechwan. The prospecting area was constantly expanded, and the prospects proved to be encouraging. At present, natural gas fields of some scale have initially been built throughout the province, and even in those natural gas fields which had experienced ups and downs and were considered as hopeless in the past, there have also been sunk one high-pressure and high-yield natural gas well after another.

II

Through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of petroleum workers in Szechwan have raised their awareness of the two-line struggle and tempered themselves into a contingent good at fighting and daring to fight tough battles for prospecting and developing natural gas. The "3299" well-drilling team of the Luchou Gas Mine, which has been acclaimed as "experts at getting gas," is such a contingent. Over the past ten years, this well-drilling team has battled at various well sites and brought in one gas well after another for the state. In 1972, this team was assigned to drill a group of deep wells over a new formation. According to prospecting data, the original plan for this gas field called for the building of three separate well sites for tapping, but this would take up too much agricultural land and time. The Party branch called a "three-in-one combination" meeting of workers, cadres and technicians, and decided to adopt the method of extraction with many wells at one site and to sink a row of gas wells of varying depths on a narrow well site. The quality requirement for this kind of wells is very strict, and in sinking a well, it is necessary to check accurately the incline of each well and the angle of inclination, and the slightest deviation could result in perforation which could ruin the entire gas field. This, to the workers, was a stern test.

The workers battled stubbornly in the face of difficulties. In the middle of summer, the sun over the southern part of Szechwan was like a ball of fire, and it was oppressively hot. The workers simply splashed themselves with water and worked on. Everybody racked his brain to think of ways and means to control the changing conditions under the well, keep the bore of the well straight, and head deep into the stratum of the earth. In this way, they sank two gas wells in succession, and after inspection, the quality of these wells were found to be completely up to the standard.

They made smooth progress in the drilling of the third gas well, but late in the night on the day they were about to hit the objective stratum, a storm suddenly broke out, there was thunder and lightning, and

the source of electric supply to the well site was damaged by a thunderbolt. The whole place was thrown into darkness and they could hardly see the fingers on their outstretched hands. At that time, Party member T'ien Hung-kuo, the master drilling on duty thought to himself. "I must immediately withdraw the drilling head otherwise it would lead to jamming and the gas well would become unserviceable. I must also guard against the gas which might escape at any moment from being struck by lightning and catching fire, for that could destroy the entire field." At that critical moment, the political instructor Chao Li-k'ai and the team leader Ch'en K'ai both hurried over. They held an emergency meeting with everybody on the drilling platform on how to protect the gas well. The workers loudly declared, "We would rather break our sinews and bones than permit the gas field to be destroyed." They resolved to forcibly withdraw the bit in spite of the downpour and to seal up the mouth of the well. At this time, the storm increased in intensity, and buffeted by the wind, the big drilling rig quivered without stopping. Withdrawing the drill rods one by one from the bottom of the well was like "extracting teeth from the mouth of a tiger." Under the feeble rays of the flashlights, the workers paid no heed to personal safety, pressed forward heroically one after another, and without the slightest fear, raised the casing head and connected the pipe tongs. Five hours later, more than 100 drill rods were all withdrawn and the well was saved.

After more than 150 days and nights of heroic battle, the "3299" well-drilling team vanquished the complex underground structure and inclement weather, and sank three natural gas wells at a narrow well site. The powerful natural gas roared forth and raced through 1,000 li of pipeline toward the cities and factories.

The famous young women well-drilling team of the Luchou Gas Mine was set up in 1972 during the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Times have changed, and today men and women are equal. Whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too," they have for several years fought heroically with the help of old workers on both banks of the Yangtze and rendered contributions toward the development of the natural gas industry of the motherland.

One winter night, a cold wind was blowing. While Hsiang Chien-hua, the master driller of the second squad was drilling, a jet of gas suddenly shot out from the bottom of the well. Hsiang Chien-hua, immediately sounded the siren, and the warning for a blowout was given. T'ang Huang and Huang Jung, two drilling workers just turned 19, quickly raised the casing head and firmly secured the drilling tool. To prevent the gas escaping from the well from catching fire, Chiang K'ai-ch'un, a sample collecting worker, immediately rushed forward and switched off all electric supply to the drilling platform. At the same time, the other workers quickly shut tightly the device for sealing up the well. The pressure of the natural gas in the well rose rapidly, and there was the danger of a blowout at any moment. The women drilling workers immediately made a snap decision,

and quickly opened the release valve. In a flash, a strong jet of natural gas and crude oil shot out with a deafening roar. The heavy concentration of natural gas shooting out from the bottom of the well into the air could cause an explosion at any time, and it must be burnt off at once. At this critical moment, women drilling workers Liu Ying, Han Yu-chen and Wang P'ei-chuan, led by the old worker Li Lan-kuei, dashed over to the valve opening. When they were only about 5 meters from the valve opening, they shielded one another with their own bodies and tossed off a lighted torch. There was a "loud bang" and a pillar of flame shot to the sky. The danger was averted and another natural gas well was tamed by the women well-drilling team.

In August year before last, T'ang K'o-pi, the political instructor of this young women well-drilling team, went to Peking, the capital of the great socialist motherland, as a delegate to the 10th CCP National Congress. The spirit of the 10th Congress brought great excitement to the women well-drilling team and they felt themselves imbued with strength. They said, "The interference of the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao had sabotaged the development of the natural gas industry in China. At present, we must step up the tempo of socialist construction and win back the time that has been lost." After the 10th Congress, the women well-drilling team spent less than three months to capture three natural gas wells one after the other for the state.

III

Great headway has been made in the laying of natural gas pipeline in Szechwan Province since the great proletarian cultural revolution. An endless supply of natural gas is transported to various parts of the province through these pipelines radiating in all directions. This is a major contribution made by the petroleum workers of Szechwan in support of socialist construction as well as a big forward step taken by the petroleum workers on the road to conquer nature and make full use of the natural gas resources.

In 1966, relying on their own efforts, the petroleum workers of Szechwan built China's first long pipeline for transporting natural gas. This was an extraordinary battle in the history of the construction of the petroleum industry in China. This pipeline had to pass through mountain ranges and cross more than 70 big and small rivers. At the same time, they also had to build modern installations for purifying the natural gas and a whole set of project for power transmission and communications. The task was most formidable, the time schedule was tight and the demand set for the quality of construction work was very high. At that time, there was neither pneumatic shovels nor electric drill along the long route. However, the heroic people was not cowed by the difficulties. The broad masses of workers of the Szechwan Petroleum Capital Construction Headquarters competed with one another for the honor of serving as trail blazers. They climb up the cliffs by means of ropes, wielded hammer to cut out holes for setting explosive charges, and excavated more than 1,200,000 cubic meters of rock at one blast. On the craggy mountain region inaccessible to trucks and

tractors, they used porters and pries to move all kinds of material supplies and equipment. The design and construction of this pipeline relied on the broad masses of workers and peasants to work as a team and took only 120 days to complete. After making tests for flaws with supersonic waves and the random checking of mechanical strength, the quality of tens of thousands of welding joints was all found to be up to the standard set by the state.

In 1969, another project for the laying of a pipeline across a natural barrier, the Yangtze River, was commenced in Szechwan Province. The wind was still very cold along the banks of the river in the month of March in early spring. More than 200 workers pitched their tents by the side of the tumultuous and billowy river, and the air was filled with feverish excitement in anticipation for the battle. The laying of a pipeline across the swift flowing Yangtze River required first the opening of a deep trench more than 500 meters long on the bed of the river. The bed of the river was scattered with submerged rocks and pebbles, and the workers made a number of attempts to cut out the trench with high-pressure air jets and vacuum sand-sucking equipment without any success. Summing up their lessons and experiences, they offered numerous proposals and suggestions. Some comrades proposed blasting out a deep trench on the river bed first before using boats for dredging. The leadership accepted this suggestion. The workers organized themselves into an underwater demolition team. They braved the icy and bone-chilling rapid currents, dived down to the bed of the river, inserted packs of explosive under the pebbles and set off the blast. Sure enough, the task of opening up a trench was successfully accomplished.

Following this, the workers hurriedly carried out the work of laying the pipeline before the advent of the flood season. Hauled by the well-drilling machine, the natural gas pipeline, like a huge dragon, moved from north to south across the Yangtze. When the pipelines reached the middle of the river, the wind began to rise. The fast flowing waves flowed faster because of the wind. The huge 570-meter long pipeline swayed from side to side and the condition was most critical. Everybody said, "We never let the winds and waves show their strength and must hold this 'sea serpent' in its place." Old worker Ts'ui Pao-hsüeh immediately led the workers to drive forward the two tractors held in reserve. They quickly attached steel cables to these tractors, and with the three sets of machines pulling together, the swaying pipeline in the water was made stable. At the same time, by ordering the winches on the opposite bank to tighten up the cables, they kept this massive pipeline under control. With the workers on both banks working in concert according to orders, they finally dragged this gas pipeline weighing several hundred tons slowly across the billowy Yangtze River and sank it right over the trench dug in the river bed.

IV

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has further emancipated people ideologically and made them glow with revolutionary spirit. Stepping into 1974, the petroleum workers of Szechwan Province, with soaring combat enthusiasm have kept on scoring fresh victories.

The Shihyukou Gas Mine is one of the old mines in the province with many years of extraction history. In the past, some people subjectively thought that the gas field there "has exhausted its resources" and "extraction has come to its final stage." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party organization of this mine organized the broad masses to criticize deeply the idealist transcendentalism spread by Lin Piao and the theory of heavenly mandate advocated by Confucius. The workers said, "We can never submit to the will of heaven and our fate without doing anything." We must struggle diligently and conquer the gas strata!" They sank the revolutionary enthusiasm whipped up in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius into the struggle to get hold of natural gas from the sedimentary rocks. The Party committee mobilized the masses to investigate and analyze all the geological data accumulated over the past, summed up the technical experience in well drilling, and started to drill wells in an area which all along had been acknowledged as a stratum containing water. After a tense battle, they discovered a high-pressure and high-yield gas field covering a large area there, thus enabling this old Shihyukou Mine to glow once more with vitality. In summing up their experience, the workers said, "Once the line is correct, we can go up another level higher. Only by emancipating ourselves ideologically can we emancipate the gas strata."

Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers of the Lungch'ang Gas Mine which had been inspected by Chairman Mao have used the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. For the sake of serving the actual class struggle and the struggle between the two lines they are full of vigor and fighting in unity. Not long ago, the "1916" well-drilling team of this mine was assigned to think of ways to drill a medium deep well with a shallow well-drilling machine at a new geological structure and to step up the tapping of the deep gas strata of the Szechwan basin. Not long after they commenced drilling, they came upon a hard flint layer, and the diamond drill bit would be worn out after drilling only to a depth of about a dozen centimeters. The frequent raising and lowering of the drill head brought serious difficulties to drilling work. The toxic gas also made people giddy and gasp for breath. However, the workers persevered in battle despite the toxic gas under the blazing sun. With their strong revolutionary spirit, they overcame one difficulty after another, and finally succeeded in drilling a medium deep well with a shallow well-drilling machine.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has brought a new atmosphere to all gas fields. Since last year, the broad masses of workers in various mining areas throughout the province, by means of discussing the line, the whole situation, revolutionary unity and proletarian Party spirit, shouldering heavy tasks and surmounting all difficulties with boundless enthusiasm, have prospected many new gas deposits and drilled a group of oil and gas wells for the state. The broad masses of petroleum workers are determined, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian

revolutionary line, to build better the natural gas fields in Szechwan so as to let this natural gas base of China to emit more light and heat for socialist construction.

- By NCNA Correspondents and
NCNA Reporters

* * *

HIGHWAYS

Twenty Years After the Successful Opening of the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway to Traffic

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 26, 1974)

(NCNA Lhasa, December 25, 1974) Straddling the "roof of the world," two big arteries which link Tibet with the hinterland of the motherland--the Szechwan-Tibet Highway (formerly known as the Sikang-Tibet Highway) and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway, have been successfully thrown open to traffic for 20 years.

In 1954, when these two highways were opened to traffic, the great leader Chairman Mao personally wrote an inscription, "Congratulations on the opening of the Sikang-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway to traffic for consolidating the unity of the people of various nationalities and building up the motherland." In the twenty years since the opening of these two highways to traffic, they have both played an important role toward strengthening the unity of the people of Tibet with the people of various nationalities in the motherland, and developing the cause of socialist revolution and construction in Tibet.

Before liberation, from Lhasa to Chengtu and from Lhasa to Sining, the endless chains of mountain ranges and torrential rivers could be traversed by means of only two ancient courier routes, and a single journey would take four or five months and even half a year to complete. Since the formal opening of the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway to traffic on December 25, 1954, because they are linked with railways, a journey from Lhasa to Peking can also be completed in only about half a month. Recently, your reporter set out from Lhasa for Chengtu in the east and Sining in the north. He covered the whole length of these two highways, and found the situation most encouraging. After many years of construction, these two highways have taken on a brand new look. One after another, modern bridges have been erected over such well-known rivers as the Chinsha River, the Lants'ang River, the Nu River, the Lhasa River and the T'ungt'ien River. Some of the sections, which were susceptible in the past to incidence of diseases have been brought under control, and the dangerous curves and sections, through the re-alignment of routes have also been improved. At the northern section of the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway and the eastern section of the Szechwan-Tibet Highway, branch roads have been constructed, thus shortening the distance of transportation and raising the traffic handling capacity. Along the several thousand kilometers length of these two highways, your reporter could see convoy after convoy of trucks, laden with all kinds of construction materials and daily commodities, flashing past. Huge buses filled with travelers of various nationalities, either on their way to the hinterland of the motherland for visit or study or going to Tibet to take part in construction, could be seen coming and going, and everywhere there was a scene of prosperity.

The regions through which the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway pass are full of high mountains and dangerous rivers. The geological conditions there are complex and the weather condition very poor. In those years, many people asserted that highways could never be built there at all, and even if they were completed, they also could not be kept open for regular traffic. However, for the sake of developing the cause of construction in Tibet more closely linking up Tibet with the hinterland of the motherland, the road building units of the People's Liberation Army and the broad masses of road building workers of Tibetan and Chinese nationalities, under the leadership of the Party, met the challenge head on. They surmounted numerous difficulties and finally completed these two highways in slightly more than four years. In the last twenty years, the commanders and fighters of the PLA as well as the road maintenance crew along the line once more brought into play the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. With the heroic spirit of "making the mountains bow their heads and the rivers give way" in those years when the highways were under construction, they triumphed over the threats of flood water from the mountains, landslides and avalanches to insure the free flow of highway traffic. They also accumulated rich experience for developing communications and transportation in alpine regions for China.

A million people of the Tibetan nationality in Tibet call the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway their "golden bridges to happiness," and they warmly sing the praises of the concern shown them by the Party and Chairman Mao and eulogize the important role played by these two highways in strengthening national solidarity and developing the cause of construction in Tibet. Through these two highways, the material supplies sent by the state to Tibet in support of the construction of the Tibetan people have increased year after year. In 1973 alone, the material supplies sent to Tibet showed an increase of 60 percent over that of 1965 before the great cultural revolution.

A great change has also taken place in the variety of material supplies sent to Tibet. Formerly, the material supplies sent to Tibet over these two highways mainly consisted of such daily commodities as grain, cloth, tea, sugar and tobacco, but at present, over 60 percent of the material supplies brought into Tibet are made up of all kinds of materials for construction. This year, the state has also sent more than 300 units of big and small tractors and more than 10,000,000 catties of chemical fertilizer through these two highways into Tibet to give effective support to the cause of construction there. The total grain output for the current year in the whole region of Tibet has shown an increase of 15 percent over that of last year, and total number of cattle has registered a 4 percent increase. Both have set record level in history.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the state has also sent big consignments of complete sets of equipment and machinery into Tibet through these two highways in support of the more than 130 units of newly constructed medium and small plants and mines--hydro-electric power plants, farm machine plants, cement plants, tanneries, woolen yarn plants,

plants for repairing and fitting automobiles, timber processing plants and collieries. Last year the total industrial output value in the whole region showed an increase of 300 percent compared with 1965 before the great cultural revolution, and the region had become self-supporting in some industrial products.

Following the development of agriculture, animal husbandry and industry, the flow of commodities into Tibet has kept on increasing, and the livelihood of the Tibetan people is also daily improving. Tea is indispensable to the life of the Tibetan people, and before liberation, in the pastoral region in the northern part of Tibet, it took a sheep to barter for a catty of tea, and the commodity was constantly unavailable to the broad masses of agricultural and pastoral serfs. At present, each person in Tibet can get an average of 8 to 9 catties of tea a year. The material supplies sent from Tibet over these two highways in support of the construction of the motherland are also daily increasing. Apart from such special local produce as livestock and Chinese medicinal herbs, Tibet has now begun to send an endless stream of its rich ore resources to all parts of the motherland.

Over the course of twenty years since the opening of the Szechwan-Tibet Highway and the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway to traffic, a number of new towns and cities have sprung up in the deep mountains and on the barren plains along their routes. Linchih which lies on the bank of the Niyang River and at the foot of the Sechila Mountain was twenty years ago a barren and unpopulated mountain valley. At present there have been built a woolen mill, a match factory, a paper mill, a printing press, a hydro-electric power station, a timber processing plant and an edible oil processing plant, and it has become one of the new industrial centers in Tibet. Under the K'unlun Mountain, Koerhmu on the Tsinghai-Tibet Highway was formerly a desolate shoal overgrown with rushes and frequented only by brown sheep. Now, it has become an important town with many factories, criss-crossed by roads and planted with trees, boasting a population of several ten thousands in Tsinghai. Some of the ancient cities have also changed their look along with the march of time. The famous city of Ch'engtu in the eastern part of Tibet which used to be a desolate pile of ruins before the liberation has now become an important political, economic and cultural center in eastern Tibet.

* * *

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S WORKS

It Is Imperative To Persist in Conducting Education in the Correct Line of the Party

- some understanding from the study of "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party"

by

Kuo I-ling (郭益岭), clerk of the 6th company of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 23, 1974)

In his brilliant article "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," Chairman Mao clearly points out that it is necessary to "conduct education in the correct line" among the Party members and armed force units. This is an invaluable experience summed up by Chairman Mao according to the practice of the struggle between the two military lines at the time of founding our army. At present, to learn seriously this teaching of Chairman Mao is of great significance toward our criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and heightening our awareness of the two-line struggle.

Chairman Mao says, "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party organization in the Fourth Red Army which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line. Unless these ideas are thoroughly corrected, the Fourth Army cannot possibly shoulder the tasks assigned to it in China's great revolutionary struggle." Chairman Mao has closely linked together the correction of mistaken ideas, the implementation of the correct line of the Party, and the fulfillment of the great historic task entrusted us by the great revolutionary struggle of China, and profoundly expounded the extreme importance of conducting education in the Party's correct line for the armed force units. From this, we understand that the victory or defeat, the survival or destruction, of the proletarian revolutionary armed forces is determined by whether or not there is the leadership of a correct line. Over the past few decades our army has depended on the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party as well as Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to grow from a small force into a big one and from a weak force into a strong one. We have triumphed over the class enemies at home and abroad as well as the interference and sabotage of successive opportunist lines. Through maintaining the firm and correct political orientation and preserving the natural colors of the proletariat at all times, we have become a strong people's army of a new type.

Chairman Mao says, "The Chinese Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution." This is to say that the Party has founded this army of ours in order to rely on it to realize the line and policies of the Party, to seize and consolidate political power, and

to protect our socialist motherland. Consequently, our army is the instrument for realizing the line of the Party. At whatever time and no matter what task it is required to shoulder, our army works and fights for the realization of the Party line, and there is absolutely no independent task that is alienated from the line and policies of the Party. In order to consciously carry out the line of the Party, we have to know it, and this calls for "conducting education in the correct line" in order to enable the broad masses of commanders and fighters to clearly understand the nature, objective and task of our army, the general and specific policies and tasks of the Party at each revolutionary period, and to draw a clear dividing line between the enemies, ourselves and our friends. Also, only by insisting on conducting education in the correct line could the broad masses of commanders and fighters maintain and carry forward the style of hard working and plain living and the flexible and mobile strategy and tactics, and resist the corrosion of all kinds of non-proletarian ideas. Otherwise, they would waver, and even lose their bearings, thus bringing serious losses to our revolution.

In the modern Peking opera "Red Detachment of Women," when Wu Ch'ing-hua first joined the colors, although she was full of hatred for Nan Pa-tien, she knew nothing of the Party line. When carrying out her combat task, she thought only of her own revenge, and opened fire too soon, thus exposing the target. The result was that instead of avenging her grievances, she undermined the whole combat plan. Later, after she was educated in the line of the Party, she came to understand the revolutionary truth that only by liberating the whole mankind could the proletariat finally liberate itself. She understood for whom she carried the gun and for whom she fought, and she quickly grew to maturity and became a vanguard fighter of the proletariat.

Conducting education in the correct line of the Party offer the fundamental guarantee for the realization of the absolute leadership of the Party over the army. It is the central task of the political and ideological work of our army and is also one of the focal points of our struggle against the successive opportunist lines. For the sake of usurping military power in the Party and changing the proletarian nature of our army, the chieftains of the successive opportunist lines invariably had to push an erroneous line for poisoning the armed forces. The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao clamored for taking "good" in four respects as the key link," and sought to substitute it for the basic line of the Party so as to carry out his counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Marxism holds that the line gives concentrated manifestation to class interests, and that the line of which class is taken as the key link and according to the line of which class the tasks are stipulated, forces are organized and the troops are educated involve the question of subordination to the leadership of which class and serving which class. We of the proletarian armed forces must assign tasks to the army and conducts ideological education according to the requirements of the proletarian revolutionary line. Otherwise we would be alienated from the proletarian revolutionary line and the leadership of the Party. Therefore Chairman Mao summed up the ten two-line struggles within the Party and pointed out, "The correctness

and incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." He called on the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country to "carry out education in ideology and political line."

In order to consciously carry out the correct line of the Party, it is necessary to study diligently the revolutionary theories. In the essay "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," Chairman Mao repeatedly emphasized the importance of studying revolutionary theories. In the course of putting forward a method for correcting the mistaken ideas that existed in the Fourth Red Army at that time, Chairman Mao again and again pointed out, "Raise the political level in the Party by means of education, destroy the theoretical roots of the purely military viewpoint." "In the sphere of theory, destroy the roots of ultra-democracy." "Teach Party members to apply the Marxist-Leninist method in analyzing a political situation and appraising the class forces, instead of making a subjective analysis and appraisal." These instructions of Chairman Mao's tell us that to study well the revolutionary theories guarantees the correct implementation of the correct line and policies of the Party. The correct line of the Party is built on the theoretical basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. Only by assiduously studying works by Marx, Lenin and Mao Tsetung to get a good grasp of Marxism and Leninism could one fully comprehend the spiritual essence of the correct line of the Party, discern and expose the reactionary essence of the opportunist line, and raise his consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Theoretical struggle is an important aspect of class struggle. Confucius propagated the "theory of heavenly mandate" for serving his political line, "subdue one's self and return to propriety." Lin Piao took the reactionary "theory of innate genius" as his theoretical program for practicing capitalist restoration. The chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party, for the sake of opposing the Party, all looked for theoretical weapons from Confucius and Mencius, and from the bourgeoisie. When Chairman Mao summed up experience from the ten two-line struggles within the Party, he repeatedly taught us that we had to "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism." Only by studying seriously Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and grasping the correct stand, viewpoint and method, could we enhance our ability to distinguish between true Marxism and sham Marxism, use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole, sum up experience from class struggle and the two-line struggle in history, deeply comprehend the laws governing the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle , heighten our awareness of the two-line struggle, reform the world outlook and constantly raise our ideology in sympathy with the development of the revolution.

At present, in order to conduct education in the correct line for the armed force units, it is necessary to conduct education in the basic line of the Party for the historical period of socialism. The basic line for the whole historical period of socialism charted for our Party by the great leader Chairman Mao is the lighthouse that illuminates the road of

victory fogward for the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. The task of our army in the whole historical period of socialism is to defend and implement the basic line of the Party, and to strengthen the building of the army according to the spirit of the basic line. Only in this way could we function as the cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and fulfill the glorious mission given us by the Party.

* * *

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Patriotic Chinese in Hongkong and Macao Hail Convocation of National People's Congress Session

(NCNA-English Hongkong, Jan. 24, 1975)

patriotic chinese in hongkong and macao were greatly inspired by the convocation of the first session of the 4th national people's congress. they expressed their firm support for the new constitution and other documents adopted by the congress.

since the evening of january 18, patriotic chinese in hongkong and macao have heard the documents over the radio and studied and discussed them enthusiastically.

they said that the convocation of the first session of the 4th national people's congress was a victory achieved by the people of all nationalities under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist party of china in carrying out the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and destroying the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao; it was a new victory for china's socialist revolution and construction.

meetings have been held by workers, peasants, fishermen, women, students, industrialists and businessmen and chinese patriots of other strata to discuss the great significance of the n.p.c. session, the tremendous superiority of china's socialist system and her tremendous victories achieved in foreign affairs.

discussing the new constitution adopted at the congress, an elderly worker said: "it stipulates that the worker, peasant and soldier deputies form the main body of people's congresses at all levels and that the party's basic line must be adhered to and the dictatorship of the proletariat must be exercised. this is excellent and we are squarely behind it."

many patriotic women drew attention to the fact that women made up more than 22 per cent of the deputies to the congress and a number of women deputies from among the working people were elected leading personnel of the state. this was something undreamed of in the old society and it was only under the socialist system that women could really enjoy such a social status, they said.

many patriotic industrialists and businessmen said that they were greatly inspired by the brilliant successes of the socialist motherland and the splendid goal laid down in premier chou en-lai's report on the work of the government. they expressed the conviction that a new upsurge in socialist revolution and construction was bound to emerge across the length and breadth of the motherland.

chinese compatriots in hongkong and macao were greatly encouraged by the fact that two of the deputies of patriotic chinese in these two places were elected members of the presidium of the first session of the fourth national people's congress. this kind regard shown by the motherland for the chinese compatriots in hongkong and macao, they said, reflected the further development of china's revolutionary united front.

at present, an upsurge of mass participation in the study of the documents of the n.p.c. session is underway among the patriotic chinese. they pledged themselves to conscientiously grasp the documents in both letters and spirit and, in the spirit of "all patriots belong to one big family, whether they come forward early or late", unite with all forces that can be united and contribute their share to supporting the socialist revolution and construction of the motherland and to liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland.

Workers in Peking and Other Cities Greet NPC Session with New Work Records

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

workers in peking, tientsin and other chinese cities, stirred by the victorious convocation of the fourth national people's congress, pledged themselves to rally still more closely round the central committee of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao and fulfil the fighting tasks set forth by the congress.

discussions were held by workers of peking's capital iron and steel company just off the shift on the evening of january 19, after listening to the congress documents broadcast over the radio. fu wen-chi, a veteran worker in the company, is a deputy to the congress and his fellow workers take great pride in it. one of them said: "we workers were scorned as 'stinking coolies' in the old society. but now as masters of the country, we are taking a direct part in running state affairs."

the workers decided to celebrate the occasion by concrete action in production. combining enthusiasm with ingenuity, workers of a workshop in the no. 2 rolling mill have raised their daily output steadily since january 18 and beaten all previous records.

new work records were also reported by other steel plants in the chinese capital. workers of the no. 9 workshop in the peking steel plant have been topping their daily targets by an average of 10 per cent since last saturday. workers of the special steel plant have succeeded in turning out new kinds of high-grade alloy steel of good quality by pooling their wisdom in a large coordinated campaign.

while studying premier chou en-lai's report on the work of the government, the workers of the peking february seventh rolling stock plant expressed their determination to build socialism in a revolutionary spirit with redoubled efforts. they would carry forward the same revolutionary enthusiasm that was displayed in the years of revolutionary war.

they put forward the fighting slogan that they would overfulfil the 1975 production quotas in an all-round way so as to contribute more to the cause of socialism. the workers improved and re-improved production records in the past few days.

they promised to repair the steam engines in due time and undertake to produce internal combustion engines of high horse-power beginning this year. this meant the end of an era as hitherto the 70-year-old plant could only repair steam engines.

in celebration of the fourth national people's congress, a campaign to increase production and practise economy was off to a flying start in the plant.

the successful convocation of the fourth national people's congress was greeted with jubilation at tientsin railway station, a yard that sprawls half a dozen kilometres along the northern bank of the haiho river. a variety of study classes, discussions and forums were held by different shifts and brigades in the workshops to study the congress documents.

this was immediately followed by a new upsurge in production as leading cadres at all levels in the station joined the rank-and-file in collective labour. the passenger department acquitted itself splendidly in fulfilling its tasks these days although the volume of passenger traffic in the current busy season is twice the average. the "march 8 loading team" in the west cargo yard, which was formed by a

group of young women during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, hit the high mark of handling over 890 tons of cargo per shift, a new record since the inception of the team.

at the anshan iron and steel company, china's biggest iron and steel complex, the workers, cadres and technicians pledged themselves to adhere to the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and work hard to help build china into a powerful modern socialist country at an earliest possible date.

at the no. 2 steel mill, workers operating the no. 10 open hearth furnace, the "youth unity furnace", issued a challenge to the whole mill on january 19 that they would produce five heats of steel every day. braving high temperature, they worked hard to achieve what they had promised. spurred on by the example of the youth furnace workers, the other workers of the mill reduced the average time per heat by 23 minutes from january 18 to 20.

China's Minority Nationalities Hail Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

people of various minority nationalities in china's border regions in the past few days acclaimed the victorious convocation of the fourth national people's congress. they reviewed the excellent situation in revolution and production, and resolved to accomplish the fighting tasks set by the congress.

when news of the congress reached the hsino people's commune of hsunke county in ice-bound heilungkiang province, people of olunchun nationality held portraits of chairman mao, waved red flags and celebrated the occasion with jubilant singing and dancing. the olunchun people are one of china's smallest nationalities, living in the greater and lesser khingan mountains. at lively discussions, the commune cadres and members recalled how the olunchun people led a primitive nomadic life before liberation, hunting wild animals for, meat and hide and sleeping in the open air by the side of a bonfire. the population had decreased sharply and numbered a little over one thousand at the time of liberation. thanks to the considerate care shown them by the party and government after liberation, the olunchun people began to live a settled life, production

developed year after year, the local economy flourished and their life improved.

they said excitedly that all the 54 minority nationalities in china, including the smallest one with a few hundred people, had their own representatives at the national people's congress, running state affairs together with other deputies. this showed the consideration for the minority nationalities on the part of chairman mao and the party central committee. it fully demonstrated the great unity of the people of all nationalities in china and the superiority of the socialist system, and testified to the equality of all nationalities in china, big and small.

in tibet, where the one million emancipated tibetan serfs are striding forward in the people's commune movement, people gathered in villages and fields for discussions on the excellent situation.

people's communes have been set up in 93 per cent of the townships in tibet so that the socialist transformation of agriculture and animal husbandry has by and large been completed. all this was due to their persevering adherence to the party's basic line. the commune members of the no. 1 production team of the tungka people's commune in tuilungteching county recalled how they had been guided by the party's basic line in the struggle to transform nature and against class enemies since their commune was set up in 1966. they had criticized the theory of the "mandate of heaven" and "divine power" and consolidated the people's commune. the commune's per hectare grain yield last year outstripped 3.75 tons after topping three tons in the previous three years, surpassing the target set for the area in the national programme for agricultural development.

on the inner mongolian grassland, herdsmen on horseback transmitted the happy news from work unit to work unit and celebrated this great and happy event for people of all nationalities.

in a jubilant mood, cadres and poor and lower-middle herdsmen of a production team at the foot of the paoketawula mountain together with students settled there after finishing junior middle school flocked to the yurt of patu, a deputy to the congress. they joined his family in listening to the press communique of the congress over the radio and had a lively discussion.

deputy party branch secretary pengszuke of the production team said: "the formal convocation of the fourth national people's congress is a big victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, a victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius."

he reviewed the team's achievements in the past decade since the third national people's congress. ten years ago, he said, there were only four wells for the 200 square kilometres of grassland. the herdsmen grazed the flocks and herds from one pastureland to another, and livestock breeding was "at the mercy of heaven." now, the team has 50 wells. one of them irrigates about seven hectares of grassland. the water conservancy works were followed by other construction projects.

the team now has permanent winter and spring grazing grounds and the herdsmen live in settlements. it has tractors, grass cutters, wool shears and pumps. as production develops and the collective economy grows, the life of the commune members is daily improving.

"we are overjoyed to see our grassland prosper," he said.

the herdsmen expressed their determination to fulfil the fighting tasks set by the fourth national people's congress and do better work in building the border region of the socialist motherland.

Convocation of NPC Session Inspires Chinese Commune Members

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

all cadres and members of the national pace-setting tachai production brigade in north china pledged themselves to strive for the fulfilment to the gigantic tasks set by the fourth national people's congress when they heard the happy news of its successful convocation.

they reviewed the sharp struggle between the two classes and the two roads in their brigade for the past ten years and more. by resisting liu shao-chi's attempt to push his revisionist line and restore capitalism in the countryside and adhering to the socialist road, the brigade has transformed its former poor gullies and ridges into fertile terraced fields and has increased its per-hectare grain yield from about 750 kilogrammes before liberation to more than 7,500 now.

in studying the documents of the first session of the fourth national people's congress, cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants pointed out that to keep to the party's basic line means victory.

"the session has set new and glorious tasks for the people of the whole country," stated chia tsun-so, deputy secretary of the brigade party branch. "we tachai peasants are resolved to heighten our consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, grasp revolution and promote production and work hard to fulfil these tasks together with people in other parts of the country."

woman commune member chia tsun-yen said: "we have become masters of the state under the leadership of chairman mao. many workers and peasants exploited and down-trodden in the old society have now become leading personnel of the state. this is a resounding rebuttal to the slanders spread by lin piao and confucius against the working people. we will always defend chairman mao's revolutionary line and combat revisionism so that our socialist motherland will never change its political colour."

similar views were expressed by many other commune members. spurred on by the convocation of the n.p.c. session, tachai cadres and members have plunged themselves into a new hightide of farmland improvement. they are determined to produce more grain for the state by removing hillocks and filling up gullies for more farmland.

members of the hsiaochinchuang production brigade of paoti county under the tientsin municipality held a mass rally to celebrate the convocation of the n.p.c. session. amateur art troupe presented theatrical items and peasants, young and old, recited poems they themselves wrote, hailing the convocation of the session as a great and happy event in the political life of the people of the whole country. commune members attended class every day at their political evening school to study the documents adopted at the n.p.c. session. theoretical study instructors called on elderly people to help them study the documents so as to save them the trouble of going to the classes.

"we will earnestly carry out the new constitution which is of great practical importance and far-reaching historic significance," the commune members declared.

the cadres and members of the brigade were particularly inspired by the inclusion of the party's basic line in the new constitution stipulating that the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture.

the cadres and commune members underwent profound changes in their outlook during the cultural revolution due to their adherence to the party's basic line and their perseverance in the revolution in the sphere of

ideology. this brought about the eventual changes that ended the village's backwardness. grain output was six tons per hectare last year as against the former 1.5 tons.

drawing experience from history, they said: "we must persevere in the party's basic line, deepen the movement to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, do a better job of building the marxist theoretical force and make sure that socialist ideology will dominate the countryside.

the news of the convocation of the n.p.c. session inspired the commune members of the shashihyu brigade in tsunhua county of hopei province to win new victories.

before liberation, "good soil was as precious as pearl and water as dear as edible oil" in the rock-strewn village and the local peasants ate wild vegetables and bran and wore rags in winter.

for the two and a half decades since liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants have adhered to the socialist road and displayed a spirit of hard struggle. they terraced fields on poor rock-strewn land and planted fruit trees amid rocks, turning the poverty-stricken hilly village into a new socialist countryside.

in studying the documents of the congress, chang kuei-shun, nationally known model peasant and secretary of the brigade's party branch, said: "we bring about this good situation in socialist construction through struggles to transform nature and against class enemies." "we must continue to implement the party's basic line formulated by chairman mao as our lifeline," he added.

in the spirit of the fourth national people's congress, members of the shashihyu brigade worked out the 1975 production plan after lively discussions and went into action at once. in order to accelerate the building of the 5-kilometre-long trunk canal skirting the mountains, the cadres took the lead and the youth formed a shock team in working on the project.

"We Are Masters of State"

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 25, 1975)

chen hsiao-mei, a shanghai deputy to the fourth national people's congress, is a retired textile worker. her participation at the highest governmental level in dealing with state affairs reflects the respect paid china's older citizens and their sense of responsibility in acting as masters of the state.

when 53-year-old chen hsiao-mei retired from the mill on state pension in 1972, she became even more active in neighbourhood community affairs.

only after liberation did chen hsiao-mei know happiness. she began work as a child of 13 and when liberation came, she threw herself into the building of the socialist motherland. she gladly sent a son to the people's liberation army and after he lost his life saving a comrade from drowning, she sent her other son to the army.

many people of the 13 neighbourhood committees of chiangpu street where chen hsiao-mei lives nominated her when the question of candidates for the national people's congress was raised. they said: "we trust her", "she takes the interests of the people to her heart".

the municipal committee studied all the names suggested and they were again submitted to the people for discussion. this process up and down was repeated several times before the final nominees were chosen.

industrial workers and other labouring people account for 78.2 per cent of the shanghai deputies to the fourth national people's congress and 48 per cent of the members of the municipal party committee of this biggest city of china.

people's opinions were widely sought for the changes in the constitution and the people made full use of their rights. some old people who had difficulty in walking were helped by others to attend the discussions and documents were brought to bed-ridden people so they could express their views.

one 94-year-old illiterate woman recalled that in the old society she didn't even have a name of her own. "now i can discuss state affairs and my opinions are listened to," she said with pleasure.

indeed it is the older working people of china, exploited and down trodden before liberation, who savor

with special sweetness the phrase "we are masters of the state." liberation meant that they could no longer be tossed on the street to die of hunger and cold when they were no longer able to work. now they retire on pensions and their welfare is seen to in neighbourhood committees and their active participation in political life is encouraged.

residents of the tienshan new housing estate in the western district of the city wrote to the municipal party committee about a boggy spot that inconvenienced people in the rainy season. the leading cadres took notice and very soon the cadres of the departments concerned and the people created a tree-lined street.

in order to ensure that people's opinions are dealt with promptly, all the district committees have put people in charge of correspondence and calls. the leading cadres take turns in receiving people.

there are regular neighbourhood sessions twice a week for people to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, the domestic and international situation and documents of the central committee of the communist party of china, just as workers, cadres and students do. through these discussions, people can put forward their opinions and criticism in the light of concrete conditions. people can write big-character posters and put them on walls of leading units or in leading cadres' offices and where views are incorrect the leading cadres try to clarify matters.

the city inhabitants are free to raise opinions on all matters, from the distribution of shops and the arrangement of bus and trolley lines to the allotment of houses.

RADIOTELESCOPE

China Devises and Makes Solar Observation Instrument

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

the peking observatory of the academy of sciences of china recently devised and made a radiotelescope for high-resolution observation of the sun -- a 450 megaherz compound radio interferometer.

among the celestial bodies the sun has the greatest influence on earth. the theoretical study of the sun and the forecast of solar activities are of great significance to the national defence, economic construction and scientific research.

solar activity is violent and capricious. manifestations of the activity such as sunspots, solar flare, radio wave and x-ray emissions are subjects on which scientists are focusing their attention at present.

solar radio waves of different wavelengths, that is, the millimetre, centimetre, decimetre and metre waves, reflect the physical conditions and the phenomena of solar atmosphere at different heights. it is conducive to acquiring an overall understanding of solar activity by observing the sun at various wave-lengths with the help of radiotelescopes. the compound radio interferometer recently made by china was devised for a high-resolution observation of the sun at the long decimetre wave-length.

workers, cadres and scientists of the peking observatory started devising and making the radio telescope in 1972. they completed and tested it and observed the sun and some cosmic radio sources with the instrument in early december 1974. results of the observation showed that the resolution, sensitivity, spacing of the main lobes and other major features of the compound radio interferometer had met the designed requirements.

the radiotelescope was devised and made on the basis of an original multi-element metre-wave radio interferometer. it adds two more elements to the original 16 antennas to form a compound interferometer system. this is the first time this type of compound interferometer is in use in chinese observatories. the compound interferometer working in coordination with other types of solar observation instruments will make possible a more comprehensive observation and monitoring of the sun, thus providing data for the study of solar physics and forecasting of solar activity. it will also provide a new means for the observation and study in the next peak year of solar activity.

RUPTURE WITH CONVENTIONS

North China Peasants Breaking with Old Conventions

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jan. 24, 1975)

twelve girls returning betrothal presents to their fiances in the course of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius caused a great stir in hsiaochinchuang village, paoti county, north china.

it pinpointed the age-old feudal bride price convention in this part of china that in the old society would sometimes force a boy's family into heavy debt. in returning the gifts, the girls made it plain that they had no intention of breaking off their engagements. what they wanted to do, they said, was to repudiate with concrete action the old confucian concept that held sway for thousands of years that "man is superior to women".

"women were looked upon as chattels to be bought and sold," the girls said. "these doctrines of confucius and mencius have got to go once and for all." parents, cadres and other commune members praised the girls' action which has since been followed by many others in paoti county. marriage without betrothal presents is more and more becoming a new social practice in this part of the country.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has made the chinese peasants more consciously reject conventional feudal ideas, culture, customs and habits and foster new socialist ideas and conventions.

how is it that old social conventions have lingered on a quarter of a century since the founding of socialist new china? the seizure of state political power and the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production enable the proletariat to wage effective struggle in the superstructure against feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. but, as chairman mao has stated: "invariably, remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way."

the communist party of china is leading the people of the whole country in using revolutionary ideas to stamp out old conventional ideas in order to carry the socialist revolution through to the end. there have been large-scale socialist education campaigns in city and countryside since the founding of new china. the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius

carry the effort deeper as the political consciousness of the masses becomes greater.

take yu fang, leader of the hsiaochinchuang brigade in charge of women's work, who was one of the 12 pioneers in returning betrothal gifts. she said: "the ideas of confucius and mencius, imposed on the labouring people by the ruling classes in old china, spread contempt for women, and inflicted untold suffering on countless working women. although liberation brought chinese women emancipation and the party and government have promulgated many directives and decrees to ensure equality of the sexes, old ideas die hard. women have come out of the house to work, to build socialism and to take part in political life in the rural areas. this gives us favourable conditions to fight the old wrong ideas that affected women as well as men."

she cited the fact that a woman in her village used to be looked down on if she bore only daughters; or that customarily the wife moved to her husband's house and not vice versa; or that men got more work points than women commune members for the same kind and amount of work.

it was the same in her family, yu fang said. her father was a good farm worker and paid attention to the affairs of the collective. but he never helped around the house, saying a man's work was in the fields and a woman's at home. yu fang's mother used to think the same way. before yu fang finished primary school, her mother wanted her to leave and stay home to mind her younger brother. "a daughter should learn to keep house," her mother would say.

"now we all see the doctrines of confucius and mencius as spiritual fetters on working people," yu fang said. "my parents have changed their thinking. they approved when i returned my fiance's presents, enrolled in evening school to study politics and did sparetime work for the collective.

"the criticism of confucius has emancipated my mind, too," her mother said. "in the past we used to say 'marry a man you can depend on for food and clothing.' now i think differently. the state has provided the conditions for women to take part in socialist construction. we women are as strong a force as the men. we should not underestimate ourselves."

yu fang's mother now joins in the village's collective activities as soon as she finishes her household chores and is a good farm hand. she speaks at meetings in criticism of confucius and lin piao, has learned to sing revolutionary songs, attends study classes and discusses state affairs.

yu fang's father now helps his wife with housework every day after he comes home from the field. they go to evening school together.

a new type of relationship between husband and wife, based on mutual respect and help, is becoming more widespread in the north china countryside. the criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius has helped them realize that the feudal idea of male superiority kept women, half of the country's population, in bonds and hampered the growth of production and social progress. many of the people who in the past underestimated women's role have changed their outlook. men have helped women learn new production skills and encourage them to take part in political activities.

the party's policy of equal pay for equal work is being carried out. growing numbers of competent women commune members have been elected to leading posts. there are 3,020 women leading cadres at the commune, production brigade and team levels in paoti county. some women have been appointed to leading posts at the county level.

many other old conventions and bad habits are being broken with in this part of countryside and new social practice fostered.

decadent songs, stories, proverbs and plays spreading feudal, bourgeois and revisionist ideas, long in circulation in the villages, have been criticized. the peasants enjoy revolutionary stories and take part in verse-writing contests. villagers learn to sing arias from the model revolutionary theatrical works in praise of heroic workers, peasants and soldiers.

TYPHOONS

East China Hsien Party Committee Leads Masses in Fighting Typhoon

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Jan. 24, 1975)

a
vigorous atmosphere prevails throughout ninghai county in chekiang province, east china, which reaped a good harvest last year despite fierce attack by a typhoon of hurricane force. in order to strive for still higher yields, a mass movement to improve farming conditions is in full swing.

commune members recalled with pride how leading members of the county party committee led them in fighting against the storms which raged for five days and nights. the waves made many breaches in the sea walls along the county's 150-kilometre-long coast. all the breaches were stopped in time to prevent any loss in human or animal life. when the typhoon was over, the commune members leached away salts in the soil with fresh water, replaced the damaged seedlings, gave the fields a top-dressing of manure and strengthened field management. as a result, the county reaped almost as much grain in 1974 as in the big 1973 harvest.

the peasants praised the county party committee for its close ties with the masses, its ability to lead the masses in battle and its implementation of chairman mao's revolutionary line. the county with a population of 460,000 recorded an annual grain output of some 6.7 tons per hectare three years running.

when an imminent frontal attack by typhoon was forecasted one day last august, secretary of the county party committee ying szu-kuan immediately called an emergency meeting and then, through the county radio rediffusion network, called on all members of the communist party and people in the county to go into action against the onslaught.

led by the party committee, most of the staff members, workers and doctors of the county organizations left their offices to join the peasants in the fight.

ying szu-kuan went to the place which was most vulnerable to typhoon -- the changchieh district hemmed in on three sides by the sea. when he arrived there in pouring rain at daybreak, he found that monstrous waves, whipped by the boisterous wind to ten metres high, were pounding at the dyke violently and dashing over it into the fields like a waterfall.

at the hsintung brigade, a breach was made on the dyke and the late rice crop was in danger of being submerged by sea water. ying szu-kuan immediately took up a bag of earth and jumped into the waist-high water to stop the breach, followed by over 30 commune members. after two hours' strenuous effort, the breach was filled.

section by section, he inspected the 35-kilometre-long coast of the seven communes in the district. like other cadres and commune members, he was soaked to the skin. wherever he went, he helped local cadres analyse the situation, work out safety measures and, if necessary, organize the evacuation of people and animals.

the presence of the county party secretary and other county leaders at the danger spots encouraged cadres and the masses all over the county to fight on with even greater determination. when the wave threatened to break one section of the dyke at the wushan people's commune, the members of two youth shock teams threw themselves onto the dyke and protected it.

throughout the five days and nights, ying szu-kuan slept no more than ten hours. while taking a direct part in the battle, he gave constant guidance to work in the county, keeping in close contact with other county leaders and working out practicable measures to minimize the loss.

when the peasants were reaping the year's good harvest, they could not help recalling their miseries before liberation. a tidal wave much less in violence, which hit ninghai in 1929, destroyed more than a hundred dykes, and numerous houses and villages were inundated with a heavy toll of people and animals. moreover, the county magistrate of the reactionary government, in the name of repairing the dykes, extorted much money from the people without doing anything to alleviate their sufferings. "one dyke breaching meant years of sufferings at that time," they said.

before ying szu-kuan was promoted to the present post four years ago, he was the party secretary of a production brigade. he is one of the seven cadres in chekiang province whom chairman mao cited in 1963 for their persevering participation in productive labour. ying szu-kuan often reminds himself and others with the words: "we cadres of the communist party are servants of the people. we must serve them whole-heartedly. we must fight shoulder to shoulder with the masses and lead them to victory in socialist revolution and socialist construction."

having firm faith in the masses, 39-year-old ying szu-kuan maintains extensive, constant and close ties with them and relies on them in fulfilling various tasks. his office is often thronged with workers, cadres and commune members who come to discuss with him their production plans or thrash out some problems.

ying szu-kuan is concurrently vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the ningpo prefecture and member of the chekiang provincial party committee. born in a poor peasant family before liberation, he had to earn his living at the age of seven by toiling as a cowherd for a landlord. he always remembers his past and often says: "whatever my post, i must maintain the fine qualities of the labouring people." he works hard and lives simply, spending two-thirds of his time conducting investigations or participating in collective productive labour at the grassroot level.

in his office, there are many marxist classics including works by chairman mao and various reference materials for studying. there is also a hoe presented to him by the peasants when he became secretary of the county party committee. he often said: "a hoe is liable to get rusty if you don't use it; a cadre is liable to turn revisionist if he does not take part in collective productive labour." over the past four years, he has visited all the 42 communes in the county and spent an average of two months a year taking part in collective productive labour.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian National Youth Swimming Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

the albanian national youth swimming team led by dervish lisi wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this morning.

while in china, the albanian swimmers visited peking, shenyang, wuhan, changsha and shanghai and were warmly welcomed by local people and swimmers wherever they went.

Chinese Agricultural Science Delegation Leaves Peking for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

a chinese agricultural science delegation led by liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, left peking for tirana by air today to attend the albanian national agricultural science conference at the invitation of the albanian ministry of agriculture.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were hao chung-shih, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china.

Chinese Agricultural Science Delegation Arrives in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Jan. 25, 1975)

a chinese agricultural science delegation led by liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, arrived here yesterday.

among those welcoming the delegation at the airport were albanian vice-ministers of agriculture petraq magjistari and sotir pasko, rector of the tirana higher institute of agriculture montor permeti, and director of the first department of the albanian foreign ministry siri carcani.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua was also present.

the chinese delegation will attend the forthcoming albanian national agricultural science conference at the invitation of the albanian ministry of agriculture.

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Argentine Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung met and had a friendly talk here today with facundo roberto suarez, member of the national committee and the political actions commission of the union civica radical of argentina, and his wife and family.

hsieh li, leading member of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Australia Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

the charge d'affaires ad interim of the australian embassy in peking and mrs. j.l. lander gave a reception here this afternoon on the occasion of australia day.

present at the reception were li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine building, wang hai-jung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned yang li-kung, sun hsiao-feng, yu mei and li en-chiu.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Austrian Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met with eduard tschoep, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of austria to china. they discussed matters relating to the presentation of the ambassador's credentials.

the new austrian ambassador arrived here on january 21.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Prime Minister Trudeau Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

canadian prime minister pierre elliott trudeau has sent a message to premier chou en-lai, warmly congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

please accept my warm congratulations on your re-confirmation as premier of the people's republic of china at the fourth national people's congress. i recall with pleasure the friendly and co-operative relationship we established during my visit to your country in october 1973 and look forward to a continuation in the future, as in the past, of the development of the friendly relationship which exists between our two countries.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, sent a message to premier chou en-lai yesterday, warmly congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

the message reads:

on the occasion of your re-appointment as premier of the government of the people's republic of china, i have the great pleasure to extend to you, on behalf of the government of the people's republic of the congo and in my own name, my warm and sincere congratulations. the confidence which the chinese national people's congress just reaffirmed in you is a new proof of your consistent devotion to the service to the chinese nation and people, whose ideals of freedom and dignity you have always defended so untiringly. i take this opportunity to extend once again my wishes for the constant development and consolidation of the bonds of fighting friendship and frank cooperation to the benifit of our two peoples.

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Performs in Brazzaville

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Jan. 24, 1975)

china's wuhan acrobatic troupe gave a special performance here yesterday evening.

congolese prime minister henri lopes, accompanied by chinese ambassador lu chih-hsien and head of the troupe shen chien, watched the performance.

also present were leading members of the congolese party of labour, government ministers and diplomatic envoys.

demonstrating the amity between the chinese and congolese people, congolese acrobats also performed on the occasion. the feats of the acrobats of the two countries were highly enjoyed by the spectators.

towards the end of the show, a long streamer inscribed with "long live the friendship between the chinese and congolese people" was displayed on the stage, while acrobats of the two countries waved bouquets in acknowledgement of the curtain-calls.

prime minister lopes, escorted by the chinese ambassador and head of the chinese troupe, mounted the stage to congratulate the acrobats on their successful performance.

on the previous evening, the chinese ambassador held a reception for the visit to the congo by the wuhan acrobatic troupe.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Leader of Government Trade Delegation of German Democratic Republic Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

kurt fenske, leader of the government trade delegation of the german democratic republic and vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here by air today.

he was greeted at the airport by chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade. johann wittik, ambassador of the german democratic republic to china, and peter kahn, deputy leader of the delegation who arrived here earlier, were also present at the airport.

China-GDR 1975 Goods Exchange and Payments Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

an agreement on goods exchange and payments for 1975 between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the german democratic republic was signed here today.

the agreement was signed by chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and kurt fenske, leader of the g.d.r. government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony were chinese vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin and g.d.r. ambassador to china johann wittik.

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Republic Day Receptin in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

l.l. mehrotra, charge d'affaires ad interim of the indian embassy here, gave a reception at the embassy at noon today on the occasion of india's republic day.

among those attending were chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and leading members of departments concerned chu chuan-hsien, cheng jui-sheng, mo yen-chung and yin tso-chen.

also present were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

chinese vice-premier hua kuo-feng met and had a friendly conversation with all members of the japan-china friendship fishery delegation here this afternoon.

leader of the delegation is kitaro tokushima, adviser to the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and president of the japan-china fishery association; deputy leader, kamekichi kishi, council member of the japan pelagic drag net fishery association; secretary-general, soichiro furutani; and deputy secretary-general, torakichi nakanishi.

present were hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned.

Chinese Women's Delegation Returns to Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 24, 1975)

the chinese women's delegation returned here yesterday after visiting fukuoka, saga, yamaguchi, oita and other places from january 19 to 23. the delegation was warmly welcomed by the local governments and people.

during its stay in fukuoka, the delegation was welcomed at a rally sponsored by a welcome committee composed of 27 women organizations. the committee arranged for the guests visits to a prefectural deaf-mute school, a kindergarten and a handicraft workshop. the delegation had friendly discussions with women of various trades. on january 19, deputy leader fu yu-fang and some members of the delegation paid a visit to saga prefecture. the saga welcome committee, composed of 24 women organizations, organized a seminar which more than 200 people attended. on the occasion, deputy delegation leader fu yu-fang and member sung li-ying gave a talk on the struggle of the chinese women for liberation and the active role played by the women of tachai in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

when the delegation arrived in yamaguchi on january 21 it was given a rousing welcome by over 200 women friends and members of the haguruma troupe. songs in praise of china-japan friendship broke out among the welcomers as the train pulled up at the station.

a reception in honour of the delegation was given by a welcome committee formed by 22 women organizations in the prefecture. more than 300 japanese friends attended the reception.

at shimonoseki, yamaguchi prefecture, the chinese delegation had discussions with women friends of various yamaguchi circles.

on january 22 in oita, the oita prefecture welcome committee, composed of six local organizations, sponsored a meeting and a seminar and gave a reception to welcome the chinese delegation.

the chinese guests visited factories, schools, towns and villages in oita prefecture.

during its tour outside tokyo, the chinese women's delegation was presented with many red flags inscribed with warm and friendly expressions voicing the desire of the japanese people to remain friendly with the chinese people from generation to generation, and to bring about an early conclusion of a sino-japanese peace treaty.

Japanese Chief Cabinet Secretary Receives Chinese Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 25, 1975)

on behalf of prime minister takeo miki, japanese chief cabinet secretary ichitaro ide today received at the prime minister's official residence leader pasang, deputy leaders fu yu-fang and fang chiung and some members of the chinese women's delegation and had a friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were toshiki kaifu, deputy chief cabinet secretary, and counsellors of the chinese embassy in japan li lien-ching and hung lan.

Japan-China Friendship Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

the japan-china friendship fishery delegation led by kitaro tokushima, advisor to the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and president of the japan-china fishery association, left here by air this morning for a visit to shanghai before going home.

while in peking, the delegation exchanged views with the chinese fishery association on questions of common concern. it gave a banquet yesterday evening. present were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and pao kuang-tsung, vice-president of the chinese fishery association.

CHINA AND LAOS

Prince Souphanouvong Greets Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

prince souphanouvong, chairman of the central committee of the lao patriotic front, sent a message on january 22 to chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending warmest congratulations on the great successes scored at the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china and on their election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and appointment as premier of the state council respectively. the message reads:

on the occasion of the great successes scored at the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china held from january 13 to 17, 1975 and on the occasion of the election of his excellency chu teh as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china and of the appointment of his excellency chou en-lai as premier of the state council, i extend, on behalf of the lao patriotic front and the lao people and in my own name, my warmest congratulations to you and to the national people's congress, the government of the people's republic of china and the heroic chinese people.

the first session of the fourth national people's congress, with all its tremendous successes, is a very important event of historic and political significance for the chinese people. it will give an impetus to great china to achieve still greater achievements in socialist construction, so as to make important contribution to the just struggle of the world people for national independence, peace, democracy and social progress.

elated and inspired by the above-mentioned successes achieved by their friendly neighbour -- the chinese people, the lao patriotic front and the lao people would like to hereby extend to the national people's congress of the people's republic of china and to the chinese government and people their sincere deep gratitude for your valuable support and assistance to the lao people in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and interference and for the establishment of a peaceful, independent, democratic, neutral, unified and prosperous laos.

it is our hope that in the struggle under the new situation of maintaining durable peace in laos and realizing national concord, we will, as in the past, continue to receive the valuable support and assistance from the communist party of china, the national people's congress of the people's republic of china, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people.

may the close friendship and militant unity between the peoples of laos and china grow daily and last forever.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan and Sri Lanka

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

a chinese government trade delegation led by li chiang, minister of foreign trade, left peking by air today for a friendly visit to pakistan and sri lanka.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-ministers yao yi-lin and chou hua-min and assistant minister tu yu-yun of foreign trade. present were r.l.a.i. karannagoda, sri lanka ambassador to china, c. mahendran, coursellor of the sri lanka embassy in peking, and charge d'affaires ad interim naseem mirza and first secretary e.h. farooqi of the pakistan embassy here.

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Rawalpindi

(MCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 24, 1975)

a chinese government trade delegation led by li chiang, minister of foreign trade, flew in here this evening for a friendly visit to pakistan.

they were greeted at the airport by pakistan minister of commerce meer afzal, administration secretary of the foreign ministry n.a.m. raza, pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz a. alvie and others.

chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao was also present.

Pakistan President Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(MCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 25, 1975)

pakistan president fazal elahi choudhry today received the chinese government trade delegation led by li chiang, minister of foreign trade, and had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese guests.

minister li chiang conveyed to the pakistan president best regards from chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the people's congress, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council.

president elahi asked the chinese minister to convey his best regards to chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai.

present on occasion were miss gulzar bano, additional secretary of pakistan commerce ministry, and lu wei-chao, chinese ambassador to pakistan.

CHINA AND POLAND

General Secretary of Communist Party of Poland Greets Chairman Mao Tsetung on Adoption of New Constitution

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

comrade kazimierz mijal, general secretary of the communist party of poland, sent a message to chairman mao tsetung on january 21, greeting the adoption of a new constitution by the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

the message says: "on the occasion of the adoption of the 'constitution of the people's republic of china' by the national people's congress on january 17 this year, the communist party of poland, the polish working class and other labouring people share the great joys with the chinese people over the great victories won by the people's republic of china, a socialist state under proletarian dictatorship, in the struggle for its consolidation and strengthening."

"the adoption of the 'constitution of the people's republic of china' has created a basis on which the initiative of the working people will be brought into full play under the principles of extensive socialist democracy and democratic centralism, and a basis for marching forward in the spheres of economic foundation and superstructure through continuously promoting socialist revolution during the whole transitional period," the message says.

"the adoption of china's new constitution results from the tremendous achievements accomplished so far in socialist construction and in the strengthening of national defence, from the great victories won by the chinese people in the great proletarian cultural revolution and from the unity and unification of china, a multi-national country."

"the constitution of the people's republic of china expounds in a simple and explicit way the important social and political content of the historical tasks of the working class. it is a scientific development of the theory on the state under proletarian dictatorship," it says.

the message says, "the adoption of the 'constitution of the people's republic of china' is a practical manifestation of the victory of the thinking of chairman mao tsetung, and clearly shows that people's china is embarked on the finest road of building its country into a fully developed socialist society

and that it has won the high esteem, friendship and prestige from all the revolutionary peoples the world over and the entire progressive mankind."

"the adopted constitution of the people's republic of china is a document of historic and international significance and a great charter for a contemporary state of proletarian dictatorship in the revolutionary transitional period from capitalism to communism," it says.

CHINA AND US

American Guests Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

donald b. straus, president of the research institute of the american arbitration association, and howard m. holtzman, chairman of the international arbitration committee of the association, and his wife wound up their visit to peking and left here today to tour shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

they arrived in peking on january 16 at the invitation of the foreign trade arbitration commission of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

chairman of the host commission hsiao fang-chou met and feted the american guests in peking. secretary of the commission jen chien-hsin and others exchanged views with them on several occasions on matters relating to international trade arbitration.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

RSVN Charge d'Affaires A.I. Holds Press Conference in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 24, 1975)

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, held a press conference here today on the occasion of the second anniversary of the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam. he handed out copies of the special communique on two years' implementation of the paris agreement issued by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on january 17.

in an explanatory speech, tran binh told the chinese and foreign correspondents present that in the past two years the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam had thoroughly respected and strictly implemented the paris agreement while the u.s. government and the nguyen van thieu clique had left no stone unturned in sabotaging the agreement.

the charge d'affaires a.i. reaffirmed the stand expounded in the october 8, 1974 statement of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, namely, the complete termination of the u.s. government's military involvement and interference in the internal affairs of south viet nam and the withdrawal from south viet nam of all u.s. military personnel in civilian guise; and the overthrow of nguyen van thieu and his gang and the setting up in saigon of an administration that desires peace and national concord and is willing to apply the paris agreement on viet nam in a serious way.

nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, was present at the press conference.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

February 5, 1975 No. 5788

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Lin Piao's Military Line and the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius

by

the group of fighters' theorists of Warehouse 102 of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 15, 1975)

Military principles are directly linked with basic political principles. The political line determines the military line, and the military line is in turn in the service of the political line. Emulating Confucius politically by practicing "subdue one's self and return to propriety," Lin Piao likewise sought help from the ghosts of Confucius and Mencius militarily, and regarded the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as the "fundamental rules for running the army," the criteria for action and the basis of strategy and tactics. Under the excellent situation marked by the deep-going development of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the conscientious study of the military writings of Chairman Mao and the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line are of far-reaching significance to dissecting and analyzing the background and relationship of Lin Piao's military thought with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, tearing away his masks of so-called "military genius," "ever-victorious general" and "consistent correctness" and eliminating his pernicious influence and impact.

Lin Piao's Fear of the Enemy and Cowardice in Battle and the Military Capitulationism of the Confucian School

In the second half of 1948, the Chinese People's Liberation War ushered in a new turning point. At that time, the political, military and economic situation throughout the country was extremely favorable to us, but Chiang Kai-shek was militarily, politically and economically in a complete mess and had fallen into the hopeless predicament of facing total collapse. With foresight and vision and the overall situation in mind, Chairman Mao grasped in time this favorable situation with the courage and spirit of a proletarian revolutionary and resourcefully made the wise and brilliant decision on fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance against the enemy. However, at this moment of dramatic change in history, the counter-revolutionary double-dealer Lin Piao vainly attempted to stall the wheel of the revolution and the progress of history. In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, he stubbornly adhered to his reactionary stand, failed to see the important changes that had taken place in our favor in the military and political situation, failed to see the great strength of the people in the revolutionary war and failed to see that our army could completely defeat Chiang Kai-shek within a short time. He was afraid of the enemy as if he were a tiger, showed rightist cowardice in battle, and refused to implement Chairman Mao's series of directives for fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance.

The ambitious design of Lin Piao in practicing feudal separatism through passively avoiding battle to preserve his effective strength had long been schemed. As early as 1945, after the Party sent him to the Northeast, he resisted the series of directives drawn up by Chairman Mao for work in the Northeast. He carried out an opportunist line, built mountain strongholds, practiced sectarianism, formed factions for selfish ends and set up an independent kingdom in a big way in a vain attempt to turn the Northeast into his capital for making himself independent of the Party. In November 1948 after the liberation of the Northeast, the bourgeois ambition of Lin Piao became even more inflated until it developed into direct and frantic opposition to Chairman Mao's wise and brilliant directive that called for the early movement of the main forces of the Northeast to the south of the Great Wall. He kept on delaying moving his troops to the south of the Great Wall in a vain attempt to preserve his effective strength and proclaim himself king in the Northeast. Since Lin Piao's practice of speculation in the revolution, he had cherished a personal goal. He cultivated his personal influence under the banner of the revolution and the moment he acquired some power, he acted independently of the Party and practiced secession. This was in the same vein as the reactionary political line practiced by Confucius and Mencius more than 2,000 years ago in their vain attempt to uphold the system of conferment of titles on the slave owners and turn back the wheel of history.

Fighting for what and for whom has always been the main content of the struggle between the two military lines and the two kinds of military thinking. Chairman Mao teaches us, "The Great Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution." ("On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party") "The sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the Chinese people and to serve them wholeheartedly." ("On

Coalition Government") By holding back his forces at the moment of fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance that bore on the destiny and future of the Chinese revolution, Lin Piao had revealed his repulsive features as a careerist. What he did was a betrayal of the cause of the revolution as well as a deliberate attempt to save the tottering old system from destruction. This inevitably manifested Lin Piao's emulation of Confucius' reactionary political line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in military affairs and bared his Confucianist military thinking.

"All wars are for preserving the nation from destruction, restoring lines which have been broken, fighting disorder and abolishing the harmful." (History of Han: "Record on Jurisprudence and Law") The objective of the Confucianists in waging wars was for reviving states that had been extinguished, restoring families whose line of succession had been broken and preventing the old system from dying. The historical facts show that the reactionary rulers in history who honored Confucius and worshipped Confucianism and were politically for restoration and retrogression invariably inclined to the Right, feared the enemy and practiced the line of capitulation and national betrayal, for this was determined by their tottering and moribund reactionary class essence. Threatened by the slave-owning aristocracy of Hsi Hsia, Szu-ma Kung of the Northern Sung Dynasty openly advocated "ceding land" and opposed offering resistance. Ch'in K'uai of the Southern Sung Dynasty openly advocated "sincerity toward the enemy." The Empress Dowager Tz'u Hsi, Li Hung-chang and Yüan Shih-k'ai of the last part of Ch'ing Dynasty fell on their knees and capitulated to the invading imperialist powers. Chiang Kai-shek and Wang Ching-wei went even further by selling themselves into bondage and acting as helpers to the forces of evil. The historical facts show that the Confucianists were without exception afraid of the enemy as if he were a tiger. They propagated that "in war everybody is a loser," and said that "after a major war, the country will not be rehabilitated for generations." (On Salt and Iron: "The Unknown") They shamelessly advocated that "with two sovereigns in happy union, communications will flow freely internally and externally, the empire will be at peace and future generations will be free from trouble." (On Salt and Iron: "Making Peace") They nonsensically said that as long as they made peace with the enemy, they could bring "peace to the empire." They advocated that "rather than raise an army to offer resistance to the enemy," it would be better to "withdraw the troops and put an end to war." Lin Piao's holding back his forces at the crucial moment of the decisive battle of strategic significance was precisely a reproduction of the Confucianist principle of "withdrawing the troops and putting an end to war" in military affairs.

Lin Piao's "Theory That Generals Make Victory" Is a Reflection of the View of "The Wise of the Highest Class and the Stupid of the Lowest Class" of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius on War

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao held back his forces in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, feared the

enemy, dreaded going into battle and tried his utmost to push the Right-opportunist military line. This was determined by his reactionary idealist world outlook.

For a long time, Lin Piao honored Confucius and read the classics, and his mind was filled with such reactionary trash as "innate genius" and "celestial horse" from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Consequently, as was reflected in the question of how to view the great role played by the people in the revolutionary war, he always greedily claimed all the credits for himself, completely obliterated the merits of the people and disguised himself as a "military genius" and an "ever victorious general" who was "certain of winning battles." He clamored that "a wrong or correct idea" of the commander "could turn victory into defeat or defeat into victory." Lin Piao also boasted that at times, "a correct idea" from his "especially clever mind" "could take the place of the strength of several armies." He tried his utmost to propagate the reactionary "theory that generals make victory" and actually styled himself a peerless "hero" who could determine the outcome of war.

What is the most fundamental factor deciding the outcome of war? Is it dependent on the heroic fighting of the broad masses of armymen and people or determined by one or two "generals" who received "their mandate from heaven"? On this question, there are always fundamental antagonism and struggle between the two kinds of military thinking and between the two military lines.

According to the Confucianist point of view on military affairs, the outcome of war was decided by the "mandate of heaven" and the several generals "who received their mandate from heaven." When faced with the chaotic situation of "propriety ruined and music lost" for the slavery system, Confucius could not help but lament, "If only T'ungt'i Po-hua had not died, the kingdom would have peace." (Sayings of Confucius: "Wise Sovereign") The T'ungt'i Po-hua he mentioned was a reactionary military chieftain who upheld the rule of the slave owners in the State of Tsin in the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals. Confucius was of the opinion that if this person had not died, there could be peace in the land. Mencius, a faithful disciple of Confucius, also frenziedly blew his own trumpet saying, "If the empire should enjoy tranquility and good order, who is there besides me to bring about it?" (Works of Mencius: "Kung-sun Ch'ou Part II") He actually made himself up into the likeness of a "savior." What a strong resemblance there is between this kind of trash from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the "theory of generals make victory" propagated by Lin Piao.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." ("On Coalition Government") "The army and the people are the foundation of victory." ("On Protracted War") The revolutionary leader of the proletariat always affirmed with wholehearted eagerness and in the full and warmly sang the praises of the status and great role of the people in the war, but the renegade Lin Piao fundamentally negated the great achievements made by the people in the

revolutionary war. Imitating the tone of the reactionary Confucianists, he wantonly slandered the people. During the period of the War of Resistance against Japan, he attacked the working people of "not thinking about the war of resistance against Japan" but "thinking of how to make money and how to procure rice, oil, sauce, vinegar and firewood, and of their families." During the period of the liberation war in the Northeast, he maliciously vilified that "the mass foundation is weak" in the Northeast, and nonsensically said that the people of the Northeast had "blind faith in orthodox concepts" and that "the cadres and fighters are afraid of going too far away and are reluctant to leave home." These shameless slanders of Lin Piao and Confucius' slanders that the working people were "mean people" thinking only "of land," "of benefit" and "of gain" are imbued with the same spirit.

The broad masses of armymen and people of the Northeast cannot be insulted. The people of the Northeast have an incomparable passion for the Communist Party and Chairman Mao. For the sake of toppling Chiang Kai-shek and liberating the whole of China, they vigorously supported the front. They supplied manpower and grain when called upon. The militiamen served in the stretcher bearing brigades and the support-the-front brigades, and they truly "will follow you out to sea to capture the sea serpent or follow you up the mountain to keep the tiger." Under the wise and able leadership of Chairman Mao, the People's Liberation Army in the Northeast, after they had been steeled in battles and gone through the new ideological education movement in the army, raised their ideological and political consciousness to an unprecedented height, and with improved military equipment and better battle experience, they conspicuously raised their military and political quality. Their only thought was to resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely annihilate the Kuomintang reactionaries. After the victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the morale of the armymen and people of the Northeast soared higher, and they hoped that they could move to the south of the Great Wall at an earlier date for battle and vowed to carry the revolution through to the end. These iron-clad facts have completely repudiated the shameless lies made by Lin Piao to attack and slander the broad masses of armymen and people of the Northeast.

Opposition To Fighting Battles of Annihilation Is the Application of "Doctrine of the Mean" in the Concepts of Operations

Engels in "The Possibility and Prospect of the Holy Alliance for War against France in 1852" pointed out, "Militarily, the liberation of the proletariat will likewise produce its own expression and will also create its own unique and new method of fighting." (Collected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. VII, p. 562) Chairman Mao's ten great principles of operation take dialectical materialism and historical materialism as the guiding thought. They are built on the foundation of the people's army and the people's war, are the valuable experience summed up from the Chinese revolutionary war over several decades and are the magic weapon for our army to triumph over the enemy. The core of Chairman Mao's ten great principles

of operation is to "concentrate a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one." Only by fighting battles of annihilation can we destroy the effective strength of the enemy on a large scale, speed up the progress of the revolutionary war and score victory in the revolution. Practice shows that this is an infinitely correct concept of operation.

Whether to fight a battle of annihilation or a battle to rout the enemy has always been an important content of the struggle between the two military lines and the two kinds of operational thinking. The great leader Chairman Mao has all along advocated fighting battles of annihilation, and stressed, "In every battle, concentrate an absolutely superior force (two, three, four and sometimes even five or six times the enemy's strength), encircle the enemy forces completely, strive to wipe them out thoroughly and do not let any escape from the net." ("The Present Situation and Our Tasks") Lin Piao actively opposed fighting battles of annihilation, and nonsensically said that "encirclement on all sides" would "force the enemy to fight like a cornered beast" and there would be "the danger of being destroyed one by one by the enemy." He maliciously attacked the battles of annihilation as "'battles of immortals' which could not be easily achieved." He vigorously advocated that the tactic of "one spot, two sides" was the magic weapon for winning battles. To tell the truth, Lin Piao's set of trash advocated advancing on one side and leaving two sides open to purposely let the enemy escape, and its essential element was to fight battles for routing the enemy and oppose fighting battles of annihilation.

In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, Lin Piao stubbornly resisted Chairman Mao's directive which called for directing the main attack of the campaign on the Peiping-Liaoning line. He opposed sealing up the Chiang army in the Northeast for annihilation on the spot, opposed Chairman Mao's operational dispositions which called for the concentrating of troops for the speedy capture of Chinchow, and dared not fight a battle of annihilation on a scale never fought before. He resisted Chairman Mao's directive which called for blocking up route of escape by sea for the enemy in the Northeast, and refused to send troops to gain control of Yingk'ou, thus letting more than 10,000 enemy troops escape by sea. In the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, he held back his force and postponed the timetable for sending troops to the south of the Great Wall in a vain attempt to let the enemy escape. He arbitrarily ordered the units to go through Shanhaikuan with the intention to unmask our troop movement in an attempt to frighten off the enemy. He persisted in the preposterous contention for taking Nank'ou first, and dreamt of driving the enemy away. All these are enough to prove that Lin Piao was the arch criminal who persisted in fighting battles for routing the enemies and was opposed to fighting battles of annihilation.

From the above facts, we can clearly see that the essence of the struggle between the two kinds of concept of operation has reflected the struggle between the two kinds of thinking and the two lines in the struggle against the enemy. Fighting battles of annihilation manifests the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of the proletariat, while fighting battles of

attrition is the product of the concept of operation of the opportunist line for compromise and capitulation. Lin Piao's opposition to fighting battles of annihilation was determined by his reactionary ideological line and political line and was a concrete manifestation of the concept of operation based on the Confucianists' "doctrine of the Mean."

In ancient time, some outstanding military thinkers in China all attached greater importance to the significance and role of battles of annihilation. In contrast to this, the representatives of the reactionary classes on the decline such as Confucius and Mencius, who politically practiced "subdue one's self and return to propriety" vigorously advocated "controlling the army with propriety" peddled the "doctrine of the Mean" in military affairs, and also adulterated them with "benevolence, righteousness and virtue" and other reactionary teachings. They described fighting battles of annihilation as "a way to make people desperate" and advocated "not stopping an army on the retreat" and "leaving three sides of the net open." Picking up this kind of trash from Confucius and Mencius, Lin Piao also nonsensically said, "Anything should not be carried to the extreme, for carrying things to the extreme....could yield bad results." This actually propagated the necessity of practicing "benevolence" toward the enemy and advocated class reconciliation and the abolition of revolutionary wars. During the Liberation War, after the capture of Nanking by the People's Liberation Army, the great leader Chairman Mao issued the call, "With power and to spare we must pursue the tottering foe, and not ape Hsiang Yü the conqueror seeking idle fame." ("The People's Liberation Army Captures Nanking," a poem) This was a great battle order for carrying the revolution through to the end as well as a telling criticism of the "doctrine of the Mean."

The "doctrine of the Mean" was a reactionary political assertion put forward by Confucius in the historical period which witnessed the transition of the slavery system to the feudal system for upholding the tottering slavery system, with the criminal aim of making a vain attempt to tie down the slave uprisings to oppose the seizure of power by the newly emerging landlord class from the slave-owning class on the decline. Because of this, the reactionary rulers in history worshipped the "doctrine of the Mean" as the "secret teaching" for honoring Confucius and returning to the past as well as the "secret formula" for "governing the state and bringing peace to the empire." Historical experience tells us that the reactionary ruling classes only called on the revolutionary people to practice "the Mean," but they never practiced "the Mean" toward the revolutionary people. There is always a shiny dagger hidden behind the overcoat of "the Mean." The counter-revolutionary double-dealer Lin Piao was also no exception. Although he always mumbled "the Mean" and wrote that "the doctrine of the Mean....is rational" in his black diary, he only applied "the Mean" to the Kuomintang and the reactionary armed forces, to the already toppled landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists, and to imperialism, revisionism and reaction. He never made the slightest mention of "the Mean" to the revolutionary people. In his counter-revolutionary program for an armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'," did he not hone his sword and crazily rave

that the proletariat and revolutionary people should "all be rounded up at a single swoop"? This has thoroughly bared the reactionary and hypocritical nature of the assertion that "the doctrine of the Mean.... is rational" made by Lin Piao. We must thoroughly expose and criticize this.

* * *

STUDY OF "ON CONTRADICTION"

Supersession of the Old By the New Is a General and Inviolable Law

- some insights from the study of "On Contradiction"

by

T'an Wen (谭闻)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 9, 1974)

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is developing in a popularized, penetrating and sustained manner. Our struggle calls for Marxism as an ideological weapon. A further study of the brilliant philosophical essay "On Contradiction" written by Chairman Mao for opposing the opportunist line within the Party to grasp materialist dialectics can help us persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole, show fervent support for socialist new things and carry through to the end the political struggle and ideological struggle in the superstructure.

"On Contradiction" points out, "The supersession of the old by the new is a general, eternal and inviolable law of the universe. The transformation of one thing into another, though leaps of different forms in accordance with its essence and external conditions--this is the process of the new superseding the old." The supersession of the old by the new is a change stemming from a struggle between the new and old aspects of a thing under given conditions. The old aspect transforms itself from the big into the small to become gradually extinct. The new aspect transforms itself from the small into the big to assume the dominant position. Thus, the nature of a thing also changes in sympathy with the old replaced by the new. The supersession of the old by the new is a manifestation of the law of the unity of opposites. The law of the supersession of the old by the new stresses the qualitative change of things and the transformation of contradictions, emphatically points to the general trend of the development of things, and consequently saliently manifests the critical nature and revolutionary nature of materialist dialectics.

The supersession of the old by the new in the natural world and in human society is an endless process and forever new. Old things decay and degenerate into obstacles standing in the way of the advance of history. New things representing the orientation of development manifest increasingly their own vitality. No matter how weak new things are at the incipient stage, how powerful are the old things standing in their way, how many difficulties and setbacks and even temporary failures they suffer on the road of growth, the general trend of the new triumphing over the old always remains unchanged. Because of the sustained and uninterrupted supersession of the old by the new through millions of years, the earth

inhabited by mankind has developed from a chaotic world devoid of any form of life into the disorderly and complicated planet of today packed with vitality. The development of the human society has undergone vicissitudes and changes from the primitive commune to the slavery system and the feudal system. At present, the capitalist system has come to the end of the rope like the sun setting beyond the western hills, but the socialist system is sweeping the world with the momentum of an avalanche.

The Chinese Communist Party started with only several tens of members. Through a long and arduous struggle, it has grown from the small to the big, from the weak to the strong, and led the people of the whole country in vanquishing the Kuomintang reactionary group. At present it has grown to a membership of over 20 million, and is leading the people of the whole country to firmly follow the socialist road. During the "May 4" period, Marxism-Leninism was brought to China by the gunfire of the October Revolution, the resonant slogan, "Down with the Confucian school" was put forward. At present, Marxism-Leninism has formed the theoretical basis of the guiding thought for the people of the whole country. The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and revolutionary intellectuals are studying on an unprecedented scale the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole and criticizing the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Progress triumphs over regression, revolution triumphs over reaction and light triumphs over darkness. "It is always so in the world, the new displacing the old, the old being superseded by the new, the old being eliminated to make way for the new, and the new emerging out of the old."

Concerning the supersession of the old by the new in society, there existed in the history of China acute antagonism and struggle between the Legalist and Confucian schools. For the sake of upholding the reactionary rule of the decadent class on the decline, Confucius and his followers advocated following the example of ancient kings, negated social development and opposed human progress. The Legalist school representing the newly emerging landlord class and the progressive social forces waged a tit-for-tat struggle against this reactionary ideology of the Confucian school.

Shang Yang, an outstanding representative of the Legalist school in the early period of the Ch'in Dynasty, held that "things in the world change and the way of practice is at variance." Han Fei who summed up the Legalist thought said, "The survival and extinction, birth and death, rise and fall of things show that there is nothing constant." "A different world comes with different things," and "different things pave the way for changes." They knew that things were developing and changing and nothing was eternal. The so-called "things in the world change" and "a different world" affirmed the society constantly moved forward. Proceeding from this progressive conception of history, they criticized the idealist "theory of heavenly mandate" of the Confucian school, criticized Confucius and Mencius' conception of history based on conservatism and restoration, criticized the fallacious "rule of propriety" and "benevolent government" of the slave-owner class, and energetically advocated the supersession of

the moribund slavery system on the decline with the newly emerging feudal system. Wang An-shih who was described by Lenin as "the reformist of China of the 11th century" looked upon everything as in motion and in transformation. He said, "Change is the way of Heaven." "Just as heavenly bodies change in a myriad ways, so there is no end to changes in human affairs." He also put forward the viewpoint of "the new weeding out the old." "There are the negative and the positive and the new weeds out the old--this is the way of Heaven. There are positions and ways and the new weeds out the old--this is the way of men." The weeding out of the old by the new means the need to replace old things with new things. Standing for reform and progress, he resolutely implemented political reforms and displayed the reformist spirit of despising and criticizing the traditions of the Confucian school.

In the course of waging one struggle after another against the diehard Confucianists, the Legalists of all ages expounded simple materialism and the dialectical world outlook. This showed their progressiveness in historical achievements. But due to limitations of the era and class, the materialism and dialectical thinking of the Legalist school lacked thoroughness. Only the proletariat with the most scientific world outlook of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can make an accurate assessment of the Legalist figures and Legalist works and thoroughly triumph over the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

Simultaneously with leading the Chinese revolution and waging struggle against the reactionaries at home and abroad and the opportunist line, Chairman Mao has made many sharp and scientific criticisms against the reactionary ideas of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. These criticisms run through the whole of Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice and theoretical activities. "On Contradiction" points out, "In China, there was the metaphysical thinking exemplified in the saying, 'Heaven changeth not, likewise the Tao changeth not,' and it was supported by the decadent feudal ruling classes for a long time." Here, Chairman Mao has exposed the reactionary essence of the metaphysical thinking of the Confucian school and pointed out that it is basically antagonistic to materialist dialectics. "Heaven changeth not, likewise the Tao changeth not" was put forward by Tung Chung-shu of the Han Dynasty. This political representative of the big landlord class who advocated "the exclusive worship of Confucian teachings" was greatly admired by the careerist and conspirator Lin Piao who cried, "Let everyone be a Tung Chung-shu." This is most reactionary. By "Heaven," Tung Chung-shu meant the heaven of the landlord class. By "Tao," he meant the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. He described the rule of the landlord class over the peasants as the "will of Heaven" and something that would remain unchanged for all ages. All reactionaries worship the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and support metaphysics. They do not take these opposites as things living, conditional, mobile and capable of transforming themselves into one another but look upon them as things dead and rigid, and negate the supersession of the old by the new. They also vigorously propagate and advocate this kind of reactionary thinking to mislead the masses of the people in a vain attempt to attain their goal of restoration and retrogression.

Chairman Mao points out, "Changes in society are due chiefly to the development of the internal contradictions in society, that is, the contradiction between the productive forces and the relations of production, the contradiction between classes and the contradiction between the old and the new; it is the development of these contradictions that pushes society forward and gives the impetus for the supersession of the old society by the new." In the whole historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle. It is precisely this kind of struggle of opposites that give impetus to social development. The law of the supersession of the old by the new has pointed out the general trend of historical development marked by the thorough triumph of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. But as far as the concrete process of the development of social contradictions is concerned, the relative strength of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie always rise and fall in struggle and consequently, the transformation of contradictions always lead to two possibilities--continuous advance or temporary retrogression. If a poor job is done, capitalist restoration will be a possibility. Based on basic Marxist philosophical principles, Chairman Mao has scientifically analyzed the contradictions in socialist society, summed up the positive and negative aspects of experience in the dictatorship of the proletariat, formulated the Party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism and put forward a whole set of theories and general and specific policies pertaining to the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In studying materialist dialectics and Marxist principles bearing on the supersession of the old by the new, we must deepen our understanding of the Party's basic line and raise our awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continuous revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In order to persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must attach importance to class struggle in the superstructure, including various spheres of culture and persevere in using Marxism-Leninism to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of means of production, class struggle is by no means over. "The class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute." At present, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius with the participation of millions of people has already scored great achievements, and the situation is excellent in the whole country. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are the ideology of the classes on the decline. After they were continuously processed and developed, vigorously propagated and compulsorily pushed by the reactionary rulers through all ages, they had permeated all spheres of social life of the old China, deeply entrenched themselves and spread their pernicious influence far and wide. The Chinese bourgeoisie living in the semi-colonial, semi-feudal society were extremely weak and feeble economically and politically, and they had not established, nor could they establish, a completely independent ideology and culture

capable of triumphing over the feudal landlord class. When waging struggle against the proletariat, they mainly sought help from the Confucian thinking of the feudal landlord class, apart from turning to imperialism to look for ideological weapons. As the representatives of bourgeois interests, the chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party were all worshippers of Confucius. Hereafter, anyone who seeks to practice revisionism or capitalist restoration naturally has also to turn to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius for support. So long as there are still class struggle and the two-line struggle, there will be no end to the struggle between those who worship Confucius and those who oppose Confucius. In order to thoroughly triumph over revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and to use Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure, including philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law, we are still required to make great efforts.

As early as 1942, Chairman Mao pointed out, "Learn how to apply the Marxist-Leninist stand, viewpoint and method, seriously study the history of China, study Chinese economics, politics, military science and culture, make a concrete analysis of every problem on the basis of detailed information and after that draw theoretical conclusions. This is a responsibility falling on our shoulders." At present, we must link up actual class struggle with the two-line struggle and use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole. For more than 2,000 years, the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism has been a struggle in history between progress and regression, between reform and conservatism and struggle between the two political and ideological lines. The impact of this struggle has been felt up to the present and will still be felt in the future. Therefore, the use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study some Legalist works and correctly appraise their progressive role and their historical status, and to seriously sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism is of tremendous significance to our thorough criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and revisionism, deepening of the revolution in the superstructure and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The great proletarian cultural revolution is a great practice of Chairman Mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, a great political revolution for the proletarian to oppose the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes under socialist conditions, and also a great revolution in the ideological sphere. The great proletarian cultural revolution has shattered the bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and mopped up the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the ideology of all exploiting classes. This has enabled Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to leave a deep imprint on the minds of people, and brought about a situation marked by the vigorous development of the socialist cause. Each major revolution is a major process of the supersession of the old by the new. But like every major social reform, it arouses different reactions from people of different classes and strata. To affirm or negate the great proletarian cultural revolution is in essence still a question of progress or regression, revolution or

restoration. The malicious attack of the great cultural revolution by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique has given concentrated reflection to the dreams for restoration of the reactionary classes at home and abroad and their hostility toward materialist dialectics. We must smash the attack of the enemy, persist in progress and oppose regression, persist in revolution and oppose restoration, and consolidate and develop the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

In "On Contradiction," Chairman Mao teaches us that any new thing emerges from and grows in a series of tortuous struggles with the old thing. The development of society and the march of revolution are always embodied in a large host of new things representing the interests of the advanced classes. Standing on the side of new things means standing on the side of progress and revolution. The negation of new things means opposition to progress and revolution and invoking the ghosts of old things. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, there have emerged a large host of socialist new things. It is exactly these many, many new things that have given expression to the advance of the socialist revolution. One tactic used by the representative figures of all reactionary classes to oppose social reform is to attack and trample underfoot the revolutionary new things. This was the course taken by Confucius who cursed such a new thing as the casting of the penal code tripod when the feudal system rose and also by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique that slandered the sending of educated youths to mountain and rural areas and the transfer of cadres to do labor at lower levels. This historical phenomenon merits our vigilance.

The growth of any new thing has to go through trials and twists and turns. It has not only to triumph over the oppression of the reactionary classes but also to break away from the hindrance caused by the force of habit. In "On Contradiction," Chairman Mao teaches, "The task of Communists is to expose the fallacies of the reactionaries and the metaphysicians, to propagate the dialectics inherent in things, and so accelerate the transformation of things and achieve the goal of revolution." We should clearly recognize the general trend of historical development, energetically support the growth of socialist new things and pave the way for their growth through our own work and struggle. For instance, there is at present a question of how to treat the young cadres in the revolutionary three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young. Here, while it is necessary to thoroughly expose and strike blows at the malicious slanders made by the class enemy out of his reactionary nature, some comrades in the revolutionary ranks look down upon the "juvenile corps," finding this and that about them either not measuring up to their own standards or not appealing to their own taste. Shackled by the bonds of metaphysics, these comrades have not jumped clear of the world of traditional concepts. The young represent the future. The integration of the old, the middle-aged and the young reflects the demand of the proletarian revolution. The old cadres must lead well the squad and the young cadres must properly take over the squad, and with the new replacing the old in a continuous process, there would be no interruption in our cause. The broad masses of young cadres are full of vitality and vigor and filled with the urge to get ahead and the courage to go against the tide. A continuous flow of young cadres

of this kind into leadership posts at various levels is precisely a symbol of the prosperity and thriving development for our Party and the state. The young cadres may have weaknesses and shortcomings of one kind or another. But in the revolutionary practice, they will surely gradually grow to maturity. The young cadres should humbly learn from the old ones. The old ones should warmly and patiently help their young counterparts grow up. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the mass contingents of Marxist theorists active on various fronts represent a delightful and inspiring revolutionary new thing. With Marxism as weapon, they study the Legalist works, criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They have displayed their proletarian combat style, and registered relatively satisfactory achievements. The formidable struggle in the ideological sphere calls for the building of a large impressive army of Marxist theorists. The contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists is the main force for the proletariat to occupy the whole sphere of the superstructure. Any attitude to slight or negate the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists is wrong. We must support with wholehearted eagerness, bring their role into play, and energetically train and help them so as to give impetus to the development and expansion of the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists.

The perdition of the bourgeoisie and the victory of the proletariat are inevitable. Idealism and metaphysics have gone bankrupt further in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and more and more materialist dialectics has been grasped by the broad masses for use as a sharp weapon for the criticism of revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Let us buckle down to studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thought and carry the revolution through to the end under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Chinese Peasants Acclaim Successful Convocation of 4th National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

members of the rural people's communes throughout china hailed the successful convocation of the 4th national people's congress at meetings held in the past week. they have expressed their staunch resolve to fulfil the fighting tasks put forward by the session.

at tsaoyuan village on the suburbs of yenan in shensi province, where chairman mao once stayed and worked, lei chih-fu, secretary of the party branch of the tsaoyuan brigade of the tsaoyuan commune, made these remarks: inspired by the spirit of the first session of the 4th national people's congress, we are determined to uphold the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism, conduct effectively the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure, striving to carry out the fighting tasks set forth in the report on the work of the government by premier chou en-lai. we will thus carry forward the revolutionary tradition of our old revolutionary base area and win still greater honours.

commune members in the shaoshan area in hunan province held meetings to celebrate the convocation of the 4th n.p.c. session as soon as they received the happy tidings. speakers expressed the view that the session and documents it adopted fully reflected the common desire of the people of the whole country to forge ahead under the leadership of the communist party of china in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the revolutionary committee of the shaoshan commune pledged to further unfold the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and organize the commune members in more assiduous study of the works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and in the criticism of revisionism, of the doctrines of confucius and mencius and of all decadent ideas of the exploiting classes.

hsueh hsi-mei, deputy to the fourth national people's congress, was elected a member of its standing committee. when the news reached the people's commune where she works in chiahsien county, honan province, granny wang, a poor peasant in her seventies, said with deep feeling: "as girl with education, hsi-mei came to settle in our production team and has lived with me for a few years. she learns modestly from the poor and

lower-middle peasants and often helps me with washing and cooking. after she became deputy secretary of the provincial committee of the communist youth league, she continued to treat us the poor and lower-middle peasants as her kith and kin.

other educated young people who came with hsueh hsi-mei to settle in the locality said with exhilaration: among members of the presidium and standing committee of the fourth national people's congress are chang tieh-sheng, hou chun, tung chia-keng, chu ke-chia and hsueh hsi-mei, all educated young people who have settled in the countryside. they discussed important affairs of the state with the leading comrades at the central level. this fully shows how the party central committee and chairman mao trust china's younger generation, give them warm care and place great hopes on them. we are being given a still heavier responsibility. we are determined to contribute our efforts to the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in the countryside and temper ourselves into successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

peasants of the hsihantsun brigade of the kwangming commune in huhsien county, shensi province beat drums and gongs to celebrate the occasion. noted woman peasant painter li feng-lan, deputy to the fourth national people's congress, works in the brigade where many peasant amateur painters have come forward as in the rest of the county. a dozen peasant painters in the brigade's fine art group took up their brushes to depict the successful convocation of the fourth national people's congress.

in the kanshan brigade, which is known as the "home of peasant poetry" and belongs to the leipa commune in lihsien county in northwest china's kansu province, the peasants wrote over 1,200 poems in the first two days after the publication of the news of the convocation of the 4th n.p.c. the poems acclaim the new constitution and express the determination to strive for the fulfilment of the tasks set forth by the n.p.c. session.

Chinese Women Hail Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

the masses
of women throughout china have emphasized the change in the status of women since liberation and their important role in the new society in their discussions following the victorious close of the first session of the fourth national people's congress. they have also expressed their determination to fulfil with concrete actions the fighting tasks put forward by the congress.

chung yin-nu, woman worker of the shanghai no. 17 cotton textile mill, did the worst kind of indentured labour before liberation. she said: "in the old society, women had no right to speak, to say the least. today there are women among leading personnel of our state. what a world of difference exclamation this is also a powerful rebuttal to the 'superiority of men over women' preached by confucius".

jen yu-ling, party branch secretary of the second lane residents' committee of peihsinchiao street in peking, said: "the convocation of the fourth national people's congress was a particularly happy event for us working women. we now have a woman vice-premier for the first time and many women were elected members of the presidium of the first session of the 4th national people's congress. so many women deputies sat with our party and state leaders, discussing and deciding on affairs of the state. this fully demonstrated the superiority of the socialist system and the fact that the women, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, were 'propping up half the heaven' on all fronts."

"a beggar and down-trodden peasant woman in the old society, i'm now a deputy to the national people's congress participating in running state affairs. all this is due to chairman mao's wise leadership," said lin chun-ying, party branch secretary of the loho production brigade of the chenghsiang people's commune in pingnan county of south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region. "women enjoy equal rights with men in all respects in china. more than 600 women attended the fourth national people's congress, making up over 22 per cent of the deputies. among them, 44 sat on the presidium, 39 were elected members of the n.p.c. standing committee and three were elected vice-chairmen of the n.p.c. standing committee. the congress also appointed a woman vice-premier and two woman ministers. i'm deeply moved by this great change in the status of women in new china."

referring to the task put forward in the report on the work of the government of building china into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century, han hsiu-hua, a woman worker drilling offshore oil wells at takang, said: "to realize this grandiose long-range plan together with the men comrades, we, the new generation of women offshore oil workers, must inherit and carry forward the glorious revolutionary traditions of our veteran revolutionaries, work hard and self-reliantly to explore and develop offshore oil resources and help speed up the building of socialism."

OIL WORKERS

Chinese Oil Workers Determined to Make New Contributions by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

china's oil workers have pledged themselves a share of the gigantic efforts to build china into a powerful modern socialist country within this century. they said the stirring call made at the first session of the fourth national people's congress gave them tremendous inspiration and a determination to make new contributions to the country's petroleum industry.

such was the jubilation when news of the congress reached the celebrated taching oilfield that the oil extraction and drilling teams and building workers immediately started to map out specific programmes for attaining the magnificent goal.

to begin with, the oil workers made a conscientious study of the great leader chairman mao's important instruction quoted by premier chou en-lai in his report on the work of the government: "rely mainly on our own efforts while making external assistance subsidiary, break down blind faith, go in for industry, agriculture and technical and cultural revolutions independently, do away with slavishness, bury dogmatism". they said that chairman mao's principle of independence and self-reliance, which reflects the revolutionary will of the working class and embodies the superiority of the socialist system, is their effective weapon in socialist revolution and construction.

it was under the guidance of this principle, they recalled, that "iron man" wang chin-hsi -- a vanguard

fighter of the chinese working class -- led his workmates in drilling the first oil well at taching and later building taching into a mammoth oilfield in the spirit of revolution plus all-out exertion. this not only helped smash the embargo imposed on china by imperialism, revisionism and reaction but blazed a trail for the 7.5-fold increase in the country's total oil output in a decade.

the taching workers vowed to adhere to the same principle and revolutionary spirit, surmount all hardships and difficulties, improve the oilfield continuously and strive to make china's petroleum industry advance in the front ranks of the world in the shortest possible time.

drawing inspiration from the congress, the taching workers are exerting themselves to grasp revolution and promote production. underground surveys are being carried out with a view to tapping the potential of the old oil zone first exploited 15 years ago. braving severe cold and the difficulties it entails, builders of the new oil zone completed in three days the task of laying 6.2 kilometres of large calibre gas pipes. four thousand cadres of the oilfield are joining the rank-and-file in studying the congress documents, mapping out work programmes and fighting for still greater successes in production and construction.

the workers of the seaside takang oilfield held discussions and celebrations right after the release of the press communique of the congress session. some of them expressed their happy feelings in poems and recited them to their workmates. inspired by the convocation of the congress, an oil extraction team adopted measures to tap the potential of oil wells. as a result, its daily output of crude oil has increased by more than 90 tons.

the oil workers on china's first off-shore drilling vessel "pohai no. 1" pledged further efforts to develop the seabed oil industry so as to contribute their share to building china into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century.

the oil drilling vessel is the first of its kind designed and built by chinese workers themselves. in the past two years and more, it has succeeded in drilling oilwells in sea.

in a discussion meeting, a veteran oil worker named yeh chiu-tung said: "in the past, we had neither the technique nor the equipment for extracting oil from seabed. during the great proletarian cultural revolution we discredited the slavish comprador

philosophy and emancipated our mind, and now we have used our own drilling vessel to drill one well after another. this is the fruitful result achieved through self-reliance. we are determined to take the road of self-reliance forever."

WORKER-TECHNICIANS

Factory-Run Colleges in China Train New-Type Technicians

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 25, 1975)

the success of over 900 worker-technicians testifies to the effective training they have received from factory-run colleges in this heavy industry centre in northeast china.

as in other parts of china, big factories here have set up workers' colleges to train technicians from among workers with practical experience during the great proletarian cultural revolution. by now a number of graduates have returned to their production posts.

the worker-technicians trained in shenyang have completed two-year college courses and are working in various departments of industry. prior to their college education, about 15 per cent of them had gone to junior middle school and the rest only to primary school, but all had worked for more than ten years at the bench.

last year they carried out well over 500 technical innovations, including 98 major ones, either independently or in cooperation with other workers and technicians. some of them solved problems which the original technical staff had long considered hard nuts to crack.

a leading comrade of the shenyang municipal industrial department said: with long years of practical experience, these worker-technicians are good at integrating theory with practice and at studying and solving problems arising in production in the light of actual conditions and not from the standpoint of book knowledge. coming from among the workers, they remain ordinary workers after finishing their college studies and returning to the shops. they maintain close ties with the rank-and-file and study and tackle problems with them. while helping

the other workers, they also draw on their wisdom and experience. such new-type technicians are warmly welcomed by the workers.

during the cultural revolution, the shanghai machine tools plant was the first to set up a workers' college and train technicians from among the workers. in 1968, chairman mao approved this experience and issued a call to the whole country to "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers". since then, 28 factory-run colleges have been set up in shenyang to train experienced workers with high political consciousness.

kao yun-chin, a veteran worker with 22 years' experience and one of the first graduates of the workers' college run by the shenyang heavy machinery plant, is now in charge of technical work.

when he visited a steel works in 1973, he felt uneasy about the procedure of stamping on red hot blooms by manual labour under high temperature. after returning to his own plant, kao yun-chin and several of his fellow workers organized a group to trial make an automatic stamper to replace the old inefficient method. with support from the plant leadership, the designing, processing of machine parts and installation were all completed in three months.

in the year since his graduation, the veteran worker has devised and trial produced several kinds of equipment. one of these, a hot shearing machine, raisos efficiency 60 per cent.

"we have been able to put our ideas into effect because we've used what we learned in college to sum up the workers' experience, analyse them from a theoretical angle and apply it to practice again," said hsu kuo-hsiang, a graduate of the college run by the shenyang transformer factory, one of china's biggest.

production at the plant used to be affected by the unstable voltage in its power network.

since his first day in college, hsu kuo-hsiang had decided to solve this problem with the theoretical knowledge he was to acquire.

after his graduation, he carried out more than 100 investigations with another veteran worker, one of his fellow graduates. they collected much first-hand data on voltage fluctuations and proposed to make a transformer capable of automatic voltage regulation.

with the close cooperation of the workers, they completed the designing, making and installation within three months and solved the knotty problem.

chang hsiu-chen, a forging worker with 18 years' experience, proposed to make a 15-ton hydraulic forging machine to reduce labour intensity a week after returning to his former work post upon graduation from college. supported by the party branch and many workers, he and four technicians made a careful analysis of the structure of the old forging machine. through three months' hard efforts, they produced a new, hydraulically operated machine which is three times as efficient as the old one and lessens labour intensity.

veteran engineers and technicians of many plants noted that the graduates from factory-run colleges are all workers with socialist consciousness. they not only play an important role in production and scientific experiment, but bring into the ranks of the technical personnel their advanced ideas as members of the working class who are not divorced from productive labour, do not seek personal fame or position and do not regard their technical achievements as private property.

TRANSISTOR RADIOS

China Makes More Transistor Radios

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

china's output of transistor radios in 1974 registered an 11-fold increase over that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the output of de luxe transistor sets has also increased from year to year. this has come about amid the rapid development of the country's electronics industry since the cultural revolution started in 1966.

in view of this development and the growing demand of the working people, the commercial department has cut prices step by step in a planned way. the latest cut in retail prices, plus two previous ones in recent years, made the sets nearly 60 per cent cheaper.

radio broadcasting in china has taken big steps forward in recent years, creating an increasing demand for transistor sets from worker-peasant-soldier buyers. sharp rises in sales volume have been reported from both town and country. the total retail volume last year was nearly 11 times the 1965 figure.

STEEL PRODUCTS

Shanghai Makes New Types of Special Steel Products

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 26, 1975)

the shanghai no. 2 steel plant successfully made 250 different types of special-purpose steel products last year for an increase of 150 per cent over 1973. the products drew favourable comment from enterprises which used them.

the medium-sized shanghai no. 2 steel plant specializes in making steel cable and wire of small calibre. however, in the wake of china's developing socialist construction, orders were placed with the plant for special-purpose steel products of diverse specifications.

more often than not, the orders called for only a small amount of products which must meet the most exacting technical criterion. some products weighed a few ounces. prompt delivery was often called for and these orders as a whole contributed little to the plant in terms of business turnover.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution and particularly in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the workers, cadres and technicians of the plant criticized the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao and the capitalist trend of "place profit in command." they decided to do better in the manufacture of special steel products although only small amounts were ordered.

a typical opinion of the workers was: "as long as these products are needed in china's socialist construction, we will make them. we will shoulder the load no matter how heavy it may be."

in addition to fulfilling their planned production tasks, the workers organized special groups for trial-producing new products and made special-purpose equipment to facilitate the manufacture of special steel products.

the shenyang film projector plant placed an order last may for two kilogrammes of micro steelwire thread of a calibre three times a hair's breadth. when the workers learned that the new product was needed for making portable film projectors for mountainous and border areas, they accepted the task without hesitation and made prompt delivery.

another order called for micro steel wire of specified shape for a construction project. it called

for tests on a cross-section of the wire the size of a sesame seed for ten different technical criteria. it also called for a high degree of tensile strength and surface finish.

the plant had no equipment for the purpose and not even the meters and instruments for the necessary tests. undaunted, workers of the plant learned techniques from other factories, remodelled their machines and cooperated with other factories to devise a new technological process combining cold rolling and drawing before they made the new product.

the party committee of the plant makes it a practice to organize groups to seek the opinions of factories, villages, fishery organizations and scientific research institutes which used the products of the shanghai no. 2 steel plant. in last year alone, the groups interviewed 227 organizations to find out what the subscribers needed, and made new products according to their findings.

an example was the low-carbon stainless steel which the plant started to make after the groups learned that it was in demand.

INDUSTRIAL NEWS

Industrial News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

a 2,000 h.p. diesel engine for river ships was trial-produced by a ship repair yard at the yangtze river port of chungking.

the "yangtze" diesel engine features a simple structure, easy operation, small vibration and low manufacturing cost.

the workers, cadres and technical personnel of the tungfeng ship repair yard began to design the machine in cooperation with a scientific research institute in shanghai during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it has since 1969 built four engines, entirely of domestic supplied materials. two of them were delivered for test run in 1971.

approved by the ministry of communications, the engine will soon go into serial production.

the engine is also suitable for coastal engineering ships.

x x x

an amplifier without transformer was introduced recently to help expand the rediffusion network in rural china.

it was developed jointly by technical personnel in nanking city, kiangsu province, and people's commune members in nearby kaochun county. the new appliance is one-tenth the weight and one-fifth the size of a conventional amplifier with a built-in transformer, and is sold at one-tenth the price. the simple structure makes repair easier. it has good amplifying effect, clear and sonorous tone, and can work continually for long hours.

x x x

a 618-metre-long highway bridge was recently completed at the lower reaches of the tzuchiang river in hunan province, central china.

the arch bridge with arched top flanges has a distinctive national architectural style. it has a nine-metre-wide roadway allowing three motor vehicles to run abreast, and a two-metre-wide sidewalk on either side.

it is located near the county town of yiyang at the halfway mark of the changsha-changteh highway and is one of the entrepots in the tungting lake area that "teems with rice and fish". about one thousand lorries and ten thousand commuters were ferried across the river daily before the bridge was built.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Minister Back from Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, returned to peking by air today after a friendly visit to albania at the head of the ministry's work team.

he was greeted at the airport by chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla.

Chinese Work Team Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Jan. 26, 1975)

a work team of the chinese ministry of economic relations with foreign countries led by its vice-minister han tsung-cheng left here for home yesterday after concluding its work and visit in albania.

the chinese guests were seen off at the airport by pupo shyti, vice-chairman of the state planning commission; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and vasil kati, vice-minister of trade.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua was also present.

while in albania, the chinese work team was accorded a warm welcome and reception by albanian comrades when it visited many construction projects and agricultural cooperatives in tirana and other districts.

prior to its departure from albania, the chinese team was feted at separate banquets given by abdyl kellezi, chairman of the albanian state planning commission, and chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Cameroonian President Congratulates Premier Chou En-lai on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

ahmadou ahidjo, president of the united republic of cameroon, sent a message to premier chou en-lai on january 22, warmly congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

i have the honour and the pleasure to extend to you my warm congratulations on the occasion of your re-appointment to the high office of premier of the people's republic of china. i firmly believe that with our joint efforts, the relations of friendship and cooperation existing between our two countries will develop smoothly as in the past. with deep respects and friendly sentiments, i beg you, mr. premier, to accept my wishes for your happiness and good health.

CHINA AND CONGO

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Congo for Nigeria

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Jan. 26, 1975)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china left here for nigerian capital lagos today after concluding a friendly visit to the congo.

officials of the congolese ministry of culture, arts and sports were present at the airport to see the troupe off.

chinese ambassador to the congo lu chih-hsien was also present.

the chinese troupe presented five performances in brazzaville for an audience totalling 10,000. the troupe also visited the kombe state farm and the "chacona" (a construction site), where it presented part of its programe to the rousing welcome of the working people there.

minister of culture, arts and sports laurent mann gave a reception yesterday evening for the farewell of the chinese troupe.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean President Greets Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

ahmed sekou toure, president of the republic of guinea, sent a message on january 23 to chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending warm congratulations on the election of chu teh as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china and the appointment of chou en-lai as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

i am very happy to extend to you my warm congratulations on the occasion of your election respectively as chairman of the standing committee of the fourth national people's congress and as premier of your country. the confidence of the chinese people in you shows your wholehearted devotion to carrying on the revolution under the brilliant leadership of the chinese communist party headed by the wise leader comrade mao tsetung. i ardently wish that broad prospects will be opened up in the new stage for the friendly relations and close cooperation between our two peoples, two parties and two governments. please accept my best wishes for your good health and happiness and for the well-being, prosperity and success of the fraternal chinese people.

CHINA AND KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Denounces Pak Clique's Fascist Outrages

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

the "people's daily" saturday carried a signed article, entitled "another pak clique's of fascist outrages". the full text follows:

resorting to the use of force to suppress the south korean paper "tonga ilbo" and "radio tonga", the pak jung hi clique not long ago arrested a number of journalists on the pretexts that the two papers had violated "regulations on coverage". this is another of the clique's fascist outrages to intensify their suppression of the south korean people's struggle for democracy and freedom and of public opinion as well as a new crime of attacking the korean people's

drive for the independent and peaceful unification of their fatherland.

in order to maintain their shaky reactionary rule, the pak jung hi clique has all along resorted to fascist tyranny to prevent the korean people from taking the bright road of independent and peaceful unification of their fatherland. since coming to power. they have issued over four thousands reactionary ordinances, and set up numerous fascist secret service agencies and "extraordinary military tribunals", to spy on,kidnap and oppress the south korean people. in 1974 alone, the number of people from all walks of life unwarrantly arrested and sentenced numbered several thousand, not excluding the former "president" yoon bo sun. the south korean poet kim ji ha was put to death simply for writing poems which exposed the pak clique's crime. the whole of south korea has become a hell on earth under the clique's fascist rule.

the clique fears the south korean people and the progressive journalists' exposure and condemnation of their vicious fascist acts. they have imposed strict censoreship and keep tight control of the press in fear of the surging just struggle against the dictatorship and tyranny. since 1973, nearly 2,000 papers, news agencies and publishing houses have been banned and closed down, hundreds of journalists and pressmen have been arrested and dismissed. however, the clique's violent actions only arouse greater indignation among the south korean people leading them to more heroic and intensified struggle. where there is oppression, there is resistance. in line with their brilliant revolutionary tradition, the south korean people refuse to submit to the pak clique's savage rule. last october, the south korean people unleashed a wave of struggle "against dictatorship and for democracy", the third of its kind since autumn 1973. more than a thousand people from religious circles and many students of seoul university held rallies and demonstrations, denouncing the pak clique for their criminal supression and for sabotaging the peaceful unification of the fatherland. as the protesters demanded abolition of the phoney constitution, guaranteed personal security and release of all persons under arrest.

recently, some four hundred pressmen rallied to strongly condemn the clique for their supression of the journalists, and voicing their firm determination to struggle against the clique to the end.

at present, the just struggle of the south korean patriots and pressmen is gathering strength. their struggle is by no means isolated. the chinese people and journalists stands steadily on their side, firmly

supporting them in their fight against fascist dictatorial rule and for democratic freedom and independent and peaceful unification of their country. the clique's perverted actions, whatever their form, cannot strangle the raging struggle of the south korean people, nor save the clique from ruin.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Peking Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Kuwait for Home

(NCNA-English Kuwait, Jan. 25, 1975)

the peking women's volleyball team led by chen chih-cheng left here for home this morning after a friendly visit to kuwait.

it was seen off at the airport by president of the kuwait volleyball association khalid saniya.

chinese ambassador sun sheng-wei was also present.

during its stay here, the team played two friendly matches with the kuwaiti national team and an exhibition game. the players of the two countries practised together and exchanged experience, thus enhancing their friendship. the chinese guests also visited oilfields, factories, schools, museums and telecommunication centre in this country, and were warmly welcomed by the kuwaiti friends wherever they went.

the kuwait volleyball association and chinese ambassador sun sheng-wei gave receptions on january 21 and 23 respectively in honour of the peking team.

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese President Greets Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

suleiman franjia, president of the republic of lebanon, sent a message on january 23 to chairman chu teh, extending sincere congratulations on his election as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your excellency's induction as chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, i am glad to extend to you, on behalf of the lebanese people and in my own name, my sincere congratulations and my best wishes for happiness and success.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Malagasy Charge d'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying today met with ramaniraka rakotomalala, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the malagasy republic in china.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican President Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

luis echeverria alvarez, constitutional president of the united states of mexico, sent a message to premier chou en-lai yesterday, extending the warmest congratulations on his appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of your excellency's appointment as premier of the government of the people's republic of china decided by the fourth national people's congress, please accept my warmest congratulations. i wish the noble chinese people ever-growing prosperity and your excellency happiness.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Shipping Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 25, 1975)

the four members of the shipping delegation from the netherlands with h.j.h. janssen, director general of shipping of the ministry of transport, water control and public works, as its leader arrived here by air today and yesterday.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by wang pao-shan, director of the water transportation bureau of the chinese ministry of communications, and dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 25, 1975)

pakistan prime minister z.a. bhutto today received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese government trade delegation led by li chiang, minister of foreign trade.

present on the occasion were meer afzal, minister of commerce; ejaza ahmad naik, commerce secretary; and mumtaz ali alvie, pakistan ambassador to china.

also present was chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Fetes Romanian Government Delegation Led by Deputy Prime Minister Gheorghe Radulescu

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chi teng-kuei gave a banquet here this evening in honour of romanian deputy prime minister gheorghe radulescu and the romanian government delegation he is leading. the romanian government delegation arrived in peking by air this morning en route to the democratic republic of viet nam for a visit.

among the guests were romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and his wife and minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking ion dorobantu and his wife.

present were vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party chang hsiang-shan, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin and vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh.

prior to the banquet, vice-premier chi teng-kuei met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with deputy prime minister radulescu and other romanian comrades.

upon its arrival in peking, the delegation was welcomed at the airport by vice-minister han nien-lung, vice-minister chen chieh, ambassador gavrilescu and nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

February 6, 1975 No. 5789

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STUDY OF DOCUMENT OF 4TH NPC

It Is Necessary To Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- insights obtained from the study of the "Constitution of the People's Republic of China"

by

the group of worker theorists of the labor union in the Hsüan-wu district in Peking

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 24, 1975)

The "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted in the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress is the great basic law of our country. The new Constitution has fully reflected the desires of us of the working class and we will resolutely support, seriously implement and bravely defend it.

In the general principles in Chapter One, the new Constitution points out that "the People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants." It has also pointed out: "The state safeguards the socialist system, suppresses all treasonable and counter-revolutionary activities and punishes all traitors and counter-revolutionaries. The state deprives the landlords, rich peasants, reactionary capitalists and other bad elements of political rights for specified periods of time according to law, and at the same time provides them with the opportunity to earn a living so that they may be reformed through labor and become law-abiding citizens supporting themselves by their own labor." This has clearly set out the proletarian nature of our country, and the target and policies for the dictatorship of the

proletariat. It is of tremendous significance toward consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing capitalist restoration and building socialism.

The question of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the basic question of the Marxist doctrine of the state and the essence of Marxism. As early as 1852, Marx pointed out, "Class struggle invariably leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat." In "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx further pointed out, "Between capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. There corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat." Lenin also emphatically pointed out, "The state is an organ for suppression." "The proletarian state is the organ for the proletariat to suppress the bourgeoisie." Our new Constitution has precisely upheld this Marxist-Leninist principle and stand. It has thoroughly drawn a clear line of demarcation with such fallacies as Confucius' "benevolent government" and "the country of the whole people" of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique.

In the period of socialist revolution, it is imperative to strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao has summed up the experience of the Chinese and international communist movements and charted for us a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. Chairman Mao says, "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of the struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line." The historical and actual class struggle show that this basic line is the lifeblood of our Party and our country.

Since the founding of the people's republic more than twenty years ago, the facts of the class struggles at home and abroad have shown that the dictatorship of the proletariat can only be strengthened and not weakened. The defense of our country against aggression and subversion from imperialism and social-imperialism is the function and responsibility of our dictatorship of the proletariat. At home, although tremendous achievements have been made in our socialist revolution and great victories won in the great proletarian cultural revolution, there are still the remnants of the overthrown landlord and comprador classes and the bourgeoisie, and class struggle is not yet over. The landlords, rich peasants and reactionary

capitalists are still there. They are not reconciled to their defeat, and they vainly attempt at all times to stage a comeback and attack our proletariat. The suppression of the resistance of these reactionary classes is another function of our proletarian dictatorship. We must also see that the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere is still protracted and tortuous and may be very acute at times. Therefore, the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all the cultural spheres.

Class struggle is also invariably reflected within the Party. Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih, Peng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao had precisely focally represented the interests and desires of the reactionaries at home and abroad and vainly attempted to restore capitalism in our country. The four important two-line struggles in the Party since the founding of the people's republic were all struggles for determining whether we should uphold the Party's basic line and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat or change the Party's basic line and restore capitalism. We have shattered the conspiracy of restoration and national betrayal of these ringleaders of the opportunist line and consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country. Therefore, in the entire historical period of socialism, it is necessary to uphold the Party's basic line at all times and constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. Otherwise, capitalist restoration may take place at any time.

In order to strengthen the great unity of people of all nationalities in the country, we must first strengthen the unity within the ranks of the working class, continue to consolidate the working class and its alliance with the poor and lower-middle peasants who are its most reliable ally, unite the other working people and the broad masses of revolutionary intellectuals and develop the united front including the various patriotic democratic parties and patriots in all sectors. We must implement Chairman Mao's various proletarian policies, strictly distinguish between and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, unite over 95 percent of the cadres and masses, bring all positive factors into full play and unite with all the forces that can be united with. Only thus can we implement the effective dictatorship of the proletariat, defend the socialist system and consolidate the independence and security of our great mother country.

Our great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This must be achieved in every factory, village, office and school." Under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, let us ride the overwhelming East wind of the 4th National People's Congress, continue to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way, assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, uphold the Party's basic line, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end and unite for still greater victories!

* * *

Use Marxism To Occupy All Battlefronts

by

the Revolutionary Committee of the Hunghsing China-Korea
Friendship People's Commune at Tahsing hsien,
Peking Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

When the good news of the triumphant opening of the 1st Session of the 4th National People's Congress was received here, all the poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and cadres of our commune listened with unsurpassed delight to the broadcasts, studied the documents, held discussion meetings and poetry contests, put up wall papers, wrote bulletins on blackboards, prepared all kinds of literary and art programs for performance, and held warm celebrations with songs and dance in the "May 7" peasants' political school.

The Press Communique of the Congress points out, "People of the whole country must continue to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way, arduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, establish a powerful contingent of Marxist theorists and use Marxism to occupy the entire sphere of the superstructure." We are of the opinion that this is a great strategic measure for upholding the Party's basic line, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing and guarding against revisionism and preventing capitalist restoration. We will resolutely support and implement it.

Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have gradually deepened our understanding that "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the field of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture," and the commune has set up the "May 7" peasants' political school. Last year, the theoretical tutors had generally studied the works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao including "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism" and "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," thoroughly criticized Lin Piao's reactionary program for imitating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, the ideology of the reactionary classes in the decline. In the course of struggle, a combat contingent with the theoretical tutors as the backbone force for occupying the ideological and cultural battlefronts in the countryside had gradually been formed. When the class enemies ingratiated themselves with and corrupted the youths, this contingent opportunely gave powerful rebuffs. When capitalist tendencies emerged in some places, this contingent opportunely organized the others to criticize them and uphold the socialist road. Through the "May 7" peasants' political school and the use of Marxism to occupy the sphere of the superstructure, people have more consciously made a radical rupture with the old traditional concepts. A great number of women

slighted by people in the past have taken up leading positions and at wedding and funeral, the commune members have shattered the old tradition and embraced a new practice. The land-tillers no longer believe in the heavenly mandate and have carried forward the revolutionary spirit of learning from Tachai, thus reaping bumper harvests in agriculture.

The practice of struggle has enabled us to further understand that if the proletariat does not occupy the rural battlefront, it will be occupied by the bourgeoisie, and that if socialism does not occupy it, it will inevitably be occupied by capitalism. If not swept by the broom of the proletariat, the rubbish of capitalism, revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius will not go into the cesspool of their own accord. Although Confucius has been dead for more than 2,000 years, his stench still corrupts the people. If we do not thoroughly criticize it with Marxism, the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat will not be genuinely implemented at the basic level. Therefore, we are resolved to take the Party's basic line as the key link, continue to run the "May 7" peasants' political school properly, continue to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and properly grasp the socialist revolution in the sphere of the superstructure. We are resolved to make efforts and exert strength in study and criticism, incessantly consolidate and strengthen the contingent of theorists of workers, peasants and soldiers and enable Marxism to occupy all battlefronts.

At present, a wave of enthusiasm for mass study and publicizing the spirit of the 4th National People's Congress is being whipped up in our commune. We are resolved to thoroughly develop the movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture and reap a new bumper harvest in agriculture this year. At the same time, we must further carry out well the five and ten years' plans of the commune, build the Hunghsing commune into a genuine new socialist village of the Tachai-type and fight with unflagging efforts for building our country into a powerful modern socialist country within this century.

* * *

Forge Ahead Through Winds and Waves Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

Feng Jui-yün (冯瑞云)
captain of S.S. "Fengch'ing"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

The triumphant opening of the 4th National People's Congress will greatly arouse the socialist revolutionary enthusiasm of the people of the whole country, accelerate the pace of socialist construction and further develop the excellent situation of our country.

The line decides everything. The present excellent situation comes from the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The further development of the excellent situation depends on the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by our leading bodies at various levels.

Chairman Mao points out, "Rely mainly on our own efforts while making external assistance subsidiary, break down blind faith, go in for industry, agriculture and technical and cultural revolutions independently, do away with slavishness, bury dogmatism, learn from the good experience of other countries conscientiously and be sure to study their bad experience too, so as to draw lessons from it. This is our line." The ship-building industry and shipping in our country have precisely been developed through the process of adhering to this line charted by Chairman Mao and constantly criticizing the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao in admiring everything foreign and blindly believing in foreigners. We members of the crew of "Fengch'ing" have profound insights of the two-line struggle.

Under the influence of the revisionist line, some people worshipped everything foreign and blindly believed in foreigners and indiscriminately belittle themselves. They lauded the foreign-built ships to the skies and found everything in the home-built ships displeasing to the eye. They "found out the good from the bad" in the foreign ships and vigorously defended their shortcomings. They "found the bad from the good" in the home-built ships and found fault with them in a thousand and one ways. Although the home-built 10,000-ton vessel "Fengch'ing" obviously had all the conditions for making long voyages to distant places, they arbitrarily denied it the right to make long voyages.

In the great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the workers at the Chiangnan Dockyard and the crew of our steamers violently opened fire on the revisionist line. This brought victory to the long voyage made by "Fengch'ing" to the Mediterranean Sea.

The 32,000 naturical miles covered in this long voyage are 32,000 nautical miles that publicize the success of socialist construction in our country and 32,000 naturical miles that bring pride to the Chinese people.

Our Italian friends said, "Through 'Fengch'ing,' we can see that China has already undergone earth-shaking changes." After seeing "Fengch'ing," the patriotic overseas Chinese in Mauritius warmly eulogized the wise leadership of Chairman Mao. Later, when we came to Japan, the overseas Chinese of Yokohama and other places also felt proud because of the strength and prosperity of the mother country revealed by "Fengch'ing."

Through this experience of S.S. "Fengch'ing," we deeply realize that we must ruthlessly struggle against and criticize the revisionist line. If we follow the fallacy that "it is better to purchase ships than build them, and it is better to charter ships than buy them," the shipbuilding industry in our country cannot be developed. If we follow the fallacious logic that "home-built ships cannot make long voyages," the cause of ocean-going navigation of China can only be tied to the foreign crutches of overseas capitalists. In compliance with slavish comprador philosophy, the Chinese people can never find pride and elation.

In the "Report on Work of Government," Prime Minister Chou En-lai has issued the call to the people of the whole country: In the next ten years, we shall not only build an independent and relatively comprehensive industrial and economic system but also march toward the splendid goal of building China into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century. In order to accomplish this combat task, it is necessary to constantly thoroughly criticize revisionism and implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. As long as we resolutely forge ahead along the navigation route charted by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we can ride the wind and weather the storm and triumphantly reach our destination.

* * *

Consolidate and Develop the Fruits of Victory of the Great Cultural Revolution

by

Chang T'ieh-sheng (张铁生), worker-peasant-soldier student of the T'iehling Agricultural College in Liaoning

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

In the "Report on Work of Government" presented at the 4th National People's Congress, Prime Minister Chou En-lai points out, "Since the 3rd National People's Congress, the most important event in the political life of the people of all nationalities in our country has been the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by our great leader Chairman Mao." Indeed, the great cultural revolution will record its immortal achievements in the historical records of our country. In the great cultural revolution, we have destroyed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, smashed their plot for capitalist restoration, consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country and given impetus to socialist construction. Under the impetus provided by the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have set up revolutionary committees based on the three-in-one combination of the old, middle-aged and young people at all levels and developed the proletarian revolution in literature and art with the revolutionary model plays as its hallmarks. The revolution in education and public health is full of vitality. The broad masses of cadres, workers, peasants, soldiers, students and traders have adhered to the "May 7" road. The barefoot doctors are growing to maturity. The educated youths have gone to the mountains and the countryside. The contingents of Marxist theorists with the participation of workers, peasants and soldiers are growing in strength. The emergence of all these new things has strengthened the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of the superstructure. This revolution has provided new experiences for the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and is of great historical significance and far-reaching influence.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, like the broad masses of revolutionary youths in the whole country, I have been steeled and tested in class struggle and the two-line struggle. Right at the beginning of the great cultural revolution, Chairman Mao warmly supported us in our rebellion against the reactionaries and directed us to steel ourselves in the storm of class struggle. Chairman Mao also called upon us to go to the mountains and the countryside and take the road of integration with the workers and peasants. In 1973, on the recommendation of the poor and lower-middle peasants, I took part in the Middle School Examination. In the examination hall, I waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the erroneous tendencies emerging in the middle school examination system at that time, and was supported, encouraged and helped by the Party and the masses. It is precisely under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line that

we younger generation have been educated and steeled in the great cultural revolution and gradually grown to maturity.

Through the great cultural revolution, I deeply realize that the struggle between the two classes, the two-line and two kinds of ideology in the sphere of the superstructure is very acute. Education in our country had for more than 2,000 years been dominated by the reactionary ideology of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. After the liberation of the whole country, the revisionist line in education was again dominant for 17 years and the feudal, capitalist and revisionist forces were fairly obdurate. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the criticism of the revisionist line in education and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, the exercise of leadership by the working class and the poor and lower-middle peasants in schools and the sending of workers, peasants and soldiers to university have shattered the unified empire under the monopoly of the bourgeoisie and ushered in the new historical era of using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to transform the battlefront of education. However, the bourgeoisie are not reconciled to their defeat and have launched resistance in different forms in a vain attempt to realize their pipedream for restoration. Some people more deeply influenced by old traditional ideas also adopt a skeptical and wait-and-see attitude. Certainly, there are not many who persistently take the old road but there are quite a number of people who are accustomed to taking the old road. Therefore, there is still an acute struggle between revolution and restoration and between progress and regression. If the proletariat cannot exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of the superstructure and establish the absolute rule of the proletariat, it cannot really consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The 4th National People's Congress calls upon the people of the whole country to further give impetus to the revolution in literature and art, in education and public health, give impetus to struggle-criticism-transformation on all fronts, support all new things and adhere better to the socialist orientation through the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We worker-peasant-soldier students are resolved to thoroughly carry out the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, energetically participate in the revolution in the sphere of the superstructure, consolidate and develop the fruits of victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution and win new victories in the socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

Strengthen the Great Unity of the People of All Nationalities

by

Ts'o Mu (措姆), vice chairman of the Women's Federation of the Tibet Autonomous Region

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1975)

The 4th National People's Congress has unanimously adopted the revised "Constitution of People's Republic of China" and the "Report on Revision of Constitution" written by Comrade Chang Ch'un-ch'iao, approved the "Report on Work of Government" delivered by Prime Minister Chou En-lai, elected and appointed the new leading personnel of the country and fully reflected the common desire of the people of various nationalities in the whole country for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. I fully support them.

All the 54 minority nationalities in the whole country have sent delegates to participate in this congress. This is a jubilant event and a great event. In old Tibet, we serfs were smeared by the three big manorial lords as "livestock that could talk." We led a life worse than that of beasts of burden and basically had no right to speak of politically. Today, the emancipated serfs have elected their own representatives to go to the capital Peking, gather happily together with the various fraternal nationalities in the whole country in the same hall and discuss national affairs. This fully embodies the great unity of the people of all nationalities in our country. We must, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, consolidate and develop this great unity.

Looking back in these happy days over the course of revolution in our country under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, it is our great leader Chairman Mao who has led the people of all nationalities to fight in unity, take up the position of the fallen, overthrow the three great mountains and build up the new China. It is our great leader Chairman Mao who has led the people of all nationalities in the whole country to unite closely in hard struggle and turn the poor and backward country into an initially prosperous socialist country. The facts prove that unity is strength and unity is victory. As long as the various nationalities of our country unite and rise in greater vigor, in another 20 years or longer, we can definitely build our country into a powerful modern socialist country within this century.

Under the excellent situation marked by the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius last year, agricultural production has registered a big increase over large areas in Tibet and miracles on earth have been performed on the "rooftop of the world." These are rich fruits reaped by us, millions of emancipated serfs through united struggle under the leadership of the Communist Party of China. We must seriously sum up experiences, uphold the

Party's basic line, seriously implement the Party's various proletarian policies, unite over 95 percent of the cadres and people, unite with all the forces that can be united with, create even greater results, and ruthlessly deal blows at imperialism, revisionism and reaction and the shameless lies of the Dalai traitorous clique that maliciously attack and slander the socialist new Tibet.

I am a woman cadre of the Monba nationality. In the wicked old society, I lost my father at the age of five and at the age of ten I began to serve as a porter for the tribal chief. It was the Party that rescued me out of the sea of sufferings. After I have shaken off the feudal yoke, the higher level has on many occasions sent me to visit and study in Peking. The cadres of the Han nationality treat me cordially as their sister and enthusiastically help me raise my political and ideological level and capacity for work. Although I have not done much work, I have happily seen our great leader Chairman Mao. I will not fail to live up to the expectations of the Party and Chairman Mao or the warm assistance of my class brothers. I will study assiduously and work with unflagging efforts and struggle for accomplishing the various combat tasks set forth by the 4th National People's Congress.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

On "Knowing One's Own Situation and That of the Enemy"

by

Hsü Liang-wen (徐良文) of a certain unit of the Tsinan units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 23, 1974)

"Knowing one's own situation and that of the enemy guarantees victory in every battle." This is a well-known assertion on military science made by the strategist Sun Wu of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals in China. Chairman Mao has stated that that is "a scientific truth" and admonished people "not to take this saying lightly."

How could we get to "know our own situation and that of the enemy"? In the course of leading the practice of Chinese revolution, through applying the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge, Chairman Mao has correctly solved this question in toto.

Chairman Mao says, "A commander applies all possible and necessary methods of reconnaissance, and ponders on the information gathered about the enemy's situation, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside; then, he takes the condition on his own side into account, and makes a study of both sides and their interrelations, thereby forming his judgments, making up his mind and working out his plans. Such is the complete process of knowing a situation which a military man goes through before he formulates a strategic plan, a campaign plan or a battle plan." "The process of knowing a situation exist not only before, but also after, the formation of an operational plan." These statements of Chairman Mao's have pointed out the one and only correct road to "knowing one's own situation and that of the enemy."

Marxism holds that the approach of a problem must not start from abstract definitions but must start from the facts in objective existence so as to find the laws of things through analyzing facts. "The laws of war, like the laws governing all other things, are reflections in our minds of objective realities." Therefore, in order to understand correctly the laws of war, we must first understand our own situation and that of the enemy. The only way to understand the situation is to conduct investigations from top to bottom. In order to grasp the situation of one's own units, one must go deep into the midst of them and acquaint oneself with them. In order to grasp the situation of the enemy, one must make use of every possible and necessary means to carry out reconnaissance. This takes a lot of effort, but unless this is done, the situation cannot be known. A clear understanding of the situation is the first requirement and the basis for winning battles. We can go no further if the situation is not clear.

The phenomena of war are far more difficult to predict than any other phenomena. This is because both sides at war are composed of groups of armed living men, who keep their secrets from each other. Therefore, the pieces of information gathered from the enemy side through reconnaissance embody both the true situation and the false appearance. In order to know correctly the enemy situation through such pieces of information, it is necessary to discard the dross and select the essential, eliminate the false and retain the true, proceed from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside, so as to form a correct judgment and after that decide one's moves. This is the dialectical materialist method. The use of the metaphysical viewpoint to look at a problem could only see the isolated static and superficial phenomena. Operational plans formulated on the basis of superficial or fragmentary situation are doomed to failure. The "three methods of fighting under three kinds of situation" which Lin Piao sold is mechanicalism that does not make a concrete analysis of the situation in the battlefield. What he called "three kinds of situation" are but the superficial signs of enemy movement. Taking the "enemy on the defense" for instance, is it the offensive defense or the defensive defense? Is it a well-prepared defense or one put up in a hurry? Speaking of "the enemy on the retreat," is it a planned retreat or a retreat in helter-skelter? Speaking of "the enemy about to retreat," is it because the situation is unclear and has not made up his mind, or because the route of retreat has not been decided as there is cause for anxiety in the rear? A different situation calls for the adoption of a different tactic. However, Lin Piao laid down the general rule that when the enemy was on the retreat, "a reckless battle should be fought" and that when the enemy stopped retreating, "a reckless battle should not be fought." All these are thoughtless operations that are bound to run into snags.

After getting hold of reliable information about the enemy, we should take the conditions on our side into account, and make a study of the relative strength of both sides and their interrelations, so as to find out what are the advantageous factors for our side and what are the advantageous factor for the enemy side, what are the strong points and shortcomings of the enemy and what are the strong points and shortcomings of our side, and draw up operational plans accordingly. We should make use of the advantageous conditions to develop our strong points and attack the shortcomings of the enemy. By so doing, we would be able to take the initiative and win more battles.

Man's knowledge constantly deepens. Whether or not the knowledge is correct must be tested through practice. Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge till infinity, so as to make knowledge ever more perfect. This is the dialectical materialist line of knowledge. This is also the way to understand war. A commander must genuinely be able to "know his own situation and that of the enemy." After he has made his operational plan, he still have to continue to try to understand the conditions of our side and of the enemy, carefully ponder on the conditions, and seriously study the relative strength of both sides and their interrelations. Knowledge based on "knowing one's own situation and that of

the enemy" runs through the whole course of the war and the completion of such knowledge depends on the end of the war. Such knowledge will continue to accumulate as long as the war is not over. It is not possible for any commander to get right away a knowledge of the situation of our side and of the enemy without the least deviation from objective reality before he draws up an operational plan. Especially in the case of the situation of the enemy, it is quite common that our knowledge does not conform to or is totally not in conformity with the actual situation. In the case of total informity, it is necessary to acquire knowledge afresh, and in the event of partial conformity, it is also necessary to acquire knowledge afresh. At the same time, war is lively, developing and changing. Hence the commander could not stand still with his original level of understanding, and must constantly adapt his knowledge to the developing and changing conditions and conform to the ever-changing reality of war before he can at all times seize the initiative in war.

It is not easy for a commander to really "know his own situation and that of the enemy," but it is not something that absolutely cannot be done. "The important thing is to be good at learning." If we seriously study Chairman Mao's military thought, criticize the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, continually cleanse our minds of idealism and metaphysics, and strictly seek to know war according to the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge, we can grasp the laws of war and be a wise and brilliant commander and fighter.

* * *

"Get Well Prepared and Wait for the Right Moment To Destroy the Enemy"

by

Liu Hsi-kuo (刘 积 国), fighter of a certain unit of the Shenyang units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 23, 1974)

"Fight no battle unprepared, fight no battle you are not sure of winning; make every effort to be well prepared for each battle, make every effort to insure victory in the given set of conditions as between the enemy and ourselves." Prepare well before the battles and strive to take the initiative--this is one of the important reasons why our army could defeat the enemy and win the battle.

In campaigns and battles, the aim of preparation is to get the upperhand of the enemy, make every condition favorable to us and unfavorable to the enemy, and to insure the destruction of the enemy. Therefore, to get prepared and be sure of success are identical because only with good preparation could one be sure of winning. The Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign under the personal command of Chairman Mao were great decisive battles of strategic significance that had been fully prepared to insure victory on the basis of having made a correct analysis of the war situation and the balance of strength between the enemy and our sides.

Conditions are ever-changing in time of war, and preparations for battle should also be made according to the situation. Sometimes, full preparations appear to have been made when the part is taken into consideration, but because proper dispositions and preparations have not made for the whole, we must not be too eager to fight. On the contrary, although the part is apparently not adequately prepared, has not even time for making preparation in a hurry, and has not much hope of winning victory, when the campaign or battle as a whole calls for battle, the battle must be fought immediately, and preparationscould be made as we fight and strive to win the campaign or battle. "Relaxation of preparatory work due to underestimation of the enemy and panic arising from the fear of enemy attack are both undesirable tendencies that should be resolutely opposed."

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao was consistently opposed to Chairman Mao's instruction, "Fight no battle unprepared, fight no battle you are not sure of winning," and vigorously advocated fighting "reckless battles." He nonsensically said that when chasing the enemy, there was fundamentally no need to make preparations and to find out the actual situation of the enemy. It would do to "give pursuit" "regardless of the consequences." This is completely a delirium that runs counter to the rules guiding warfare.

* * *

TIBET

Million Emancipated Tibetan Serfs Repudiate "Will of Heaven"

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Jan. 28, 1975)

the million emancipated serfs in tibet are waging a broadening and deepening war against "divine rights", the spiritual prop of feudal serfdom, and breaking with the confucian concept of "will of heaven" in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

this is a great ideological revolution in the history of tibet. the emancipated serfs say: "in 1959 we put down the armed rebellion of the traitorous clique of dalai, the chieftain of the reactionary big serfowners, and carried out the democratic reform. we smashed the shackles of feudal serfdom and won our emancipation politically and economically. in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, we smashed the spiritual fetters of 'will of heaven' and 'divine rights' and won our second emancipation."

old tibet was under the rule of feudal serfdom for many centuries. the three categories of manorial lords headed by dalai -- the reactionary tibet local government, the nobility and the monasteries -- occupied by force all the land and most livestock in tibet and wallowed in luxury and dissipation. under their ruthless oppression and exploitation, the serfs did backbreaking toil under the threat of whipping by day and took shelter in animal sheds at night. they led a miserable life as "talking beasts of burden" generation after generation.

in order to maintain this most reactionary and barbarous system, the three categories of manorial lords spread the concept of "will of heaven" to benumb and mislead the labouring people while repressing them by armed force, imprisonment, torture and punishment.

take dalai who styled himself buddha. the rosary he used was made of the cranial bones of 108 people. before the democratic reform in tibet, it was none other than dalai who fingered this rosary, beat a small drum made of human skin and cranial bones and blew a horn made of a girl's leg bone. facing sacrificial offerings of bloody human heads and hearts, he sermonized that serfdom was ordained by heaven and that he himself was "god of the land of snow" who had received his mandate from heaven to rule over the one million tibetan serfs. he even advertised his stool as a divine medicine for the serfs.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the emancipated serfs exposed the reactionary and deceitful concept of "will of heaven" preached by dalai and company. they recalled their experience saturated with blood and tears in the old society and contrasted it with their present life. one of the shocking incidents that remained on people's minds took place in 1948 when the reactionary municipal government of lhasa, on dalai's order, killed 21 serfs and slaves and used their hearts, livers, blood and flesh as "sacrificial offerings" at a sutra-chanting service. 14-year-old pupu, son of woman serf tsering yangdzom who lived on pachueh street, was one of the victims. burning with hatred and indignation, the old woman said at a criticism meeting: "dalai preached 'will of heaven' and 'divine rights' for the sole purpose of oppressing us serfs and slaves and maintaining their own reactionary rule."

to maintain their rule of feudal serfdom, the serfowner class set down many taboos and commandments against desecration of "divinities", which fettered people's minds and limbs for centuries. during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius the emancipated serfs have made the most radical rupture with these traditional ideas.

in old tibet the three categories of manorial lords smeared working women as inauspicious, saying that "nine out of every ten women are possessed by ghosts". there were dozens of "don'ts" forbidding women to step into other people's tents, to plough the fields and even to give births under a roof and so forth. like thick ropes, these taboos and commandments bound women, bringing about countless tragedies.

during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, women in tibet have risen against the reactionary fallacy that "men are superior to women." they said: "dalai and company slandered women as being possessed by ghosts and forbade us to do this or that. but why did they eat butter and wear woollen clothes, all made by women? to say the truth, none of them could live without us."

in the course of struggle, great numbers of activists have come forward from among working women after smashing the fallacy that "heaven decides everything" and emancipating their minds. nearly ten thousand women have become cadres who are playing an important part in the socialist revolution and construction in the tibet autonomous region.

the emancipated serfs have earnestly studied marxist dialectical and historical materialism while carrying out the struggle against "will of heaven".

evening schools for political study and general education, newspaper reading groups, amateur theatrical troupes and scientific farming groups have mushroomed in farming and stockbreeding areas. study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao is gaining momentum on the tibet plateau and there are more than 30,000 activists in marxist theoretical study among the peasants and herdsmen.

in the course of study, the emancipated serfs have gradually mastered marxist-leninist theories, enhanced their confidence in man's power to conquer nature and fostered the viewpoint that practice is primary. they have relied more firmly on the collective strength of people's communes in transforming nature and effectively promoted the growth of social productive forces. propelled by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the autonomous region scored an all-time high in total grain output and total number of livestock in 1974.

in nyalam county, 4,000 metres above sea level which is frequented by frosts and hailstorms, 60 weather observation groups of experienced peasants have been formed, 30 anti-hail rocket-firing groups set up and more than 10,000 anti-frost fumigators installed to bring these natural adversities under control. the county won an excellent harvest and had a grain surplus last year. local peasants said with joy: "believing as we did in the will of heaven, we could scarcely keep body and soul together. now, having faith in materialism, we enjoy a happy life and make advances."

LAND RECLAMATION

Southern China Transforms Red Soil

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Jan. 27, 1975)

more than 8,000,000 hectares of red soil once considered unfit for cultivation have been reclaimed or improved in southern china, according to preliminary statistics from ten provinces and an autonomous region.

vast areas of such soil have been turned into cropland, tea groves, orchards or rubber plantations, giving high stable yield irrespective of drought or water-logging. more than 100 counties in these areas have recorded an annual grain yield of six tons or as many as 7.5 tons per hectare.

red soil is found mainly in the rolling and mountainous areas of hunan, kiangsi, fukien, yunnan, kweichow, kwangtung, szechwan, chekiang, anhwei and hupeh provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. it covers 41.7 per cent of the land and includes about ten million hectares of paddy fields and over 20 million hectares of wasteland and barren mountains.

in the current nation-wide effort to improve farming conditions, representatives of these provinces and the autonomous region recently met in nanchang, capital of kiangsi province, to sum up experience in improving and reclaiming red soil and coordinate their scientific research efforts. a new programme was drawn up to speed up the progress.

characterized by acidity, lack of organic matter and low nitrogen and phosphor content, the sticky red soil is easy to cake up and unable to reserve enough water and fertilizer. bourgeois pedologists used to call red soil areas "red deserts" and thought that it was impossible to grow any crops on such soil. after liberation, owing to the influence of the revisionist line, only a few specialists were engaged in trying to improve the soil. they experimented on a small scale and only with crops highly adaptable to the soil. this lagged far behind the need of the rapidly developing socialist agriculture.

after chairman mao issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" in 1964, especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966, the masses of peasants and agro-technicians criticized the revisionist line and, under the leadership of the party, displayed the revolutionary spirit of remaking nature for socialism. they worked hard in reclaiming and improving red soil and after repeated trials worked out many effective methods which enable them to grow grain, cotton, oil-

bearing and other cash crops, instead of a few highly adaptable ones, on red soil and to develop agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry on a large scale in such area.

Kiangsi is one of the provinces where red soil accounts for a considerable part of the land. and in chinhsien county, one of its poorest counties, red soil accounts for over 90 per cent of the farmland and mountains. during the mass movement to learn from tachai, the people there tackled the problem in many ways. they expanded pig raising and grew more green manure, and used an increasing amount of farmyard manure thus obtained to increase the fertility of the soil. they also built over 7,600 big and small reservoirs, 375 pumping stations and 1,900 kilometres of canals and ditches, bringing more than 60 per cent of red soil fields under irrigation. to control erosion, they planted pines, firs and fruit trees on 85 per cent of the red soil mountain slopes. grain yield of the county has risen every year for the past decade and more. its total grain output in 1974 was double that before the transformation started; cotton increased 3.5 times.

for large-scale red soil improvement and reclamation, the masses in many places were mobilized to make a general survey of the soil. long-range programmes were made with concrete measures for different stages.

people of the chinhua prefecture in east china's chekiang province, during a comprehensive survey, discovered that 313,000 hectares of red-soil rolling hills could be transformed. this equals to the total acreage of the prefecture's cultivated land. ten-year plans for reclaiming red soil were drawn up by all the counties in the prefecture. a mass movement was started to build irrigation projects and enlarge farm acreage by levelling hilltop. in the past two years, the prefecture created 5,300 hectares of land in this way, all planted to double-cropping rice. this not only increased grain output but protected the cultivated land from erosion.

in the course of transforming red soil the peasant masses have displayed the revolutionary spirit of working hard. in chenhsiung county on the yunnan-kweichow plateau, most of the land is formed by red soil and very lean. in the past few years, the people there planted trees on hilltop, built terraced fields on hillslopes and dredged rivers at the foot of the hills. after working hard for three winters and springs, they built 7,300 hectares of high-quality terraced fields with stone embankments. the county gathered 58,000 tons more grain in 1973 than in 1970.

NOVEL PEASANTS

Old Poor Peasant Gives His All to Socialism

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

a communist party member in a suburban commune in peking has been acclaimed as "a man who works wholeheartedly for socialism".

sixtysix-year-old wang wen-hsi, member of the paihopao people's commune, suffered a great deal before liberation as a farm hand hired by a landlord. like all other poor and lower-middle peasants, he became his own master with china's liberation. he was one of those who marched in the van of the movements to organize agricultural cooperatives and form people's communes, and joined the communist party in the course of struggle. considering his age, the production brigade he belongs to assigned him to be a manure collector. but wang wen-hsi always tries to do more. for instance, he volunteered to look after the pigs and lambs when more hands were needed for these jobs. when the work point recorder asked him how his work points should be counted, wang wen-hsi said: "i'm not trying to earn more work points, but doing all i can to speed up the building of socialism. just give me my points as a manure collector".

the commune is located in the hilly county of yenching. some people considered it impossible to achieve high farm yields here because of the cold climate and poor soil. wang wen-hsi disagreed and decided to work on an experimental plot himself. in 1972, with the support of the party branch, he grew a grain crop on 0.18 hectare of land and gathered a total of 2.187 tons of grain through careful management. in 1973, he and three other old peasants grew 1.3 hectares of hybrid sorghum and harvested an average yield equivalent to 11.25 tons per hectare. while collecting manure, he has produced 12 tons of grain for the collective in the past three years. this shattered the blind belief that high yields were impossible in the locality and helped people to emancipate their minds. wang wen-hsi has never rested for a day in the past few years. in winter, he always goes out to collect manure in the early morning and comes back with white frost-laden eyebrows and beard.

wang wen-hsi fell ill last spring, however. the brigade's party branch sent him to the county hospital, and he insisted on going home as soon as he got a little better. before he left, the doctors advised many days of complete rest.

his younger sister also told him that he had been overworking himself and must have a good rest. wang wen-hsi said: "if i only eat without doing any work, wouldn't i be like a parasite? in the past, we overthrew three the big mountains of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism at the cost of blood. to speed up the building of socialism, we should not mind either hardship or fatigue. i shall work as long as i live."

wang wen-hsi never tolerates anything detrimental to the collective interest. one day, when he was collecting manure by the roadside, he saw commune members sending grain to the threshing ground and found that a rich peasant was apparently carrying much less than the others. he and the production team leader weighed the loads at the threshing ground, and it turned out that the rich peasant had drought in only half as much as most of the others did. wang wen-hsi immediately criticized the rich peasant for his apathy and laziness.

when the apricot trees were laden with fruits early last summer, wang wen-hsi volunteered to take care of the orchard. he also went to the brigade's primary and middle schools to talk to the students on the importance of loving collective property and observing socialist discipline. the youngsters joined him in looking after the orchard.

to prevent domestic animals from nibbling at or trampling down the roadside crops, wang collected sticks, twigs and wires and built several hundred metres of fences along the fields.

during a heavy downpour one night, wang wen-hsi rushed to drain away excessive water around a cellar of the production team where potatoes had just been laid in.

in the old society, wang's family had to flee from famine and beg for a living. two of his sisters were given away, one as a child bride. he often tells others: "but for chairman mao and the party i could not have lived to this day." in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he took an active part in the struggle to criticize the revisionist line, the doctrines of confucius and mencius and all decadent ideas of the exploiting classes. he said: "if anyone concentrates on his work without fighting the class enemy, he is like a wood-cutter busy making his faggots without seeing the greedy wolf lurking at his side."

the "peking daily" recently devoted the whole front page to a report on wang's outstanding deeds. an editor's note pointed out, "wang wen-hsi is a communist party member exuberant with the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat. working whole-heartedly in the interests of the public, he firmly supports everything good for the socialist cause

and staunchly opposes anything bad for it, giving no thought to his personal gains or losses. he is neither interested in rewards nor afraid of difficulties. sticking to his post as an ordinary worker, he has contributed a lot to socialism."

TEXTILE WORKERS

Central China Textile Workers Modernize Equipment by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jan. 28, 1975)

guided by the principle of independence and self-reliance, workers of many factories in china have transformed outdated equipment at little cost and rapidly increased productive capacity.

the cotton textile mill of hsinhsiang city in central china's honan province provides an example of fast development of production through mass technical innovations. this is a medium-sized mill producing mainly bed sheets, towels and terry blankets. with 1,492 workers, the mill turns out more than 1,100 varieties of products which are marketed in china and exported to over 40 countries and regions.

when it was set up in 1956, the mill had only 130 workers and 39 hand-operated looms. colour printing was all done by hand. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers made an automatic bed-sheet printing machine. since then, more than 1,000 innovations have been introduced and over 200 pieces of major equipment automated or semi-automated to raise productivity several times, reduce labour intensity and effect much improvement in quality.

the automatic bed-sheet printing machine, the first in the mill and in the whole country, drew visitors from textile mills in 20 provinces and municipalities. with this success the workers gained confidence in their ability to change the mill's backwardness through self-reliance.

measuring 33 by 3 metres, the machine is operated by a push-button panel for the continuous printing of nine-colour wide bed sheets. before it was introduced, the workers had to stoop about the printing table all the time with a block in one hand and a brush in the other, walking dozens of kilometres a day.

it was two ordinary veteran workers, bench operator ke hsiao-fu and carpenter sun shih-min, who brought up the idea of the automatic machine.

they made the model as early as 1964 and got ready to develop it into a sample machine. however, influenced by liu shao-chi's revisionist line which advocated that "factories should be run by experts", some leading cadres of the mill lacked faith in the workers' initiative and creativeness and turned down the proposal.

during the cultural revolution, the workers criticized the revisionist line in running enterprises, and the two veteran workers picked up their model again. leading cadres of the new-born revolutionary committee of the mill warmly supported the workers' initiative and joined in the innovation.

this exhilarated ke hsiao-fu who had worked 40 years at the bench. he recalled how he was flogged by a foreman for touching a machine while he was working as a coolie in a mineral ore company run by imperialists. he said: "i shall give my all to socialist construction. to defend our proletarian power, i'll keep trying even if i fail a thousand times to produce china's own bed-sheet printing machine."

ke hsiao-fu and other veteran workers stayed by the side of the machine day after day and made repeated trials according to the requirements of automatic operation. they surmounted a host of difficulties and finally completed the machine, putting an end to manual colour-printing at the mill. the machine printed 1,000 bed sheets per shift, over five times the efficiency of manual work, and freed workers from heavy physical labour. over 98 per cent of the products were up to standard.

shortly afterwards, the state assigned the mill to make 104-inch wide bed sheets to meet consumer needs. but the mill's main equipment provided for a maximum width of 63 inches and no standard equipment was available in the country for weaving 104-inch sheets. the mill's party committee decided to renovate 24 home-made looms. some people doubted the possibility of changing so many machines instead of one or two since the mill had only one milling machine, two shapers and three lathes. under the leadership of the party committee, the workers criticized the notion which sees only the material factor and not the human factor. they made a serious analysis of their manpower, materials and equipment. they concluded that they should not limit their eyes to the equipment, but think about the strength of the over 1,000 workers and their socialist initiative and creativeness in the first place.

under the leadership of the party committee, a three-in-one design group with veteran workers as the backbone worked out draft drawings and presented them to the masses for comment, revised them over and again and completed the desired blueprints. to renovate the old looms, the workers applied the method of "ants gnawing at a bone" and used the small and short machines to process big and long parts. in face of the lack of equipment for rectifying big, long parts, old forging worker jen chung-hsin dug a pit under a scorching summer sun and placed a blacksmith's furnace at the bottom to heat a steel beam of over two metres and then rectified it in a cement groove.

all in the mill joined the campaign. leading cadres went to the shops to help solve key problems and grasp typical examples. technicians joined the workers in making an automatic check loom and other attachments to the renovated machine. the whole mill worked in unity and manufactured a sample in some 20 days. then they transformed all the 24 old looms into those for weaving 104-inch bed sheets. serial production began ahead of schedule.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius fired the workers with greater revolutionary enthusiasm. in the no. one workshop, four workers and the deputy secretary of the party branch picked some materials from a scrap-heap and tried to make an automatic chain bleacher to replace handwork. someone asked them: "you five together have had less schooling than a middle school graduate. how can you make such a device from waste matter?" veteran worker huang chi-fa replied with confidence: "we haven't had much schooling, but we are guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and his principle of independence and self-reliance, and we have lofty aspirations and practical experience. we can surely surmount any difficulty and make the automatic chain bleacher." their work is in smooth progress.

chao chin, secretary of the mill's party committee, summed up the mill's experience in these words: "the source of strength for self-reliance lies in the masses. it is by relying on them that since the start of the cultural revolution we have effected the technical transformation of the old equipment in our mill and steadily developed production."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

New Austrian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

eduard tschoep, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of austria to the people's republic of china, today presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying, director of protocol chu chuan-hsien, and deputy director of the west european affairs department hsu wei-chin, of the ministry of foreign affairs.

also present was arnold moebius, minister of the austrian embassy here.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan President Sends Message of Condolence Over Passing Away of Comrade Li Fu-chun

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

lieutenant-colonel mathieu kerekou, president of the republic of dahomey, sent a message of condolence on january 23 to the chinese government, expressing sincere condolences over the passing away of comrade li fu-chun. the message reads:

"on the occasion of the death of vice-premier li fu-chun, the entire dahomeyan people, the national council of revolution, the government and myself extend to you our sincere condolences. we feel keenly the sorrow of the fraternal people of the people's republic of china. we avail ourselves of the occasion to renew to all the chinese people our indefectible amity and our solidarity in the daily common struggle. with high fraternal consideration."

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

GDR Government Trade Delegation Leader Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

kurt fenske, leader of the government trade delegation of the german democratic republic and vice-minister of foreign trade, left peking for home by air today.

present at the airport to see him off were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and johann wittik, g.d.r. ambassador to china.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

abdel-aziz hegazy, prime minister of the arab republic of egypt, on january 25th sent a message to premier chou en-lai, congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

the message reads:

on the occasion of your re-appointment as premier of the state council, i have great pleasure in extending to you my cordial and sincere congratulations. on this happy occasion, i would like to express the confidence that the solid ties and relations existing between our two countries will be developed and consolidated in the interests of our common struggle against imperialism and zionism, for the well-being of our two peoples and the prosperity of our two countries. i wish your excellency good health and to the great and friendly people of china well-being and progress.

with highest consideration.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Gambian President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

dawda kairaba jawara, president of the republic of gambia, received chen shih-pei, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in gambia on january 25, according to a report from banjul.

kao yun-cheng, leader, and liu chang-lung, deputy leader of the agro-technical team sent by china to gambia, were also received by the president.

foreign minister alieu badara n'jie was present during the reception which proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

foreign minister alieu badara n'jie received the chinese charge d'affaires on january 24.

the chinese diplomat arrived in the gambian capital on january 23.

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Peking for Calcutta

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation left here for calcutta today to attend the 33rd world table tennis championships.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were: chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission; li ching-chuan, ni chih-chin and yin hsi-nan, leading members of the commission; an chih-yuan, director, chang han-chih, deputy director, of the foreign ministry; and representatives of sportsmen.

l. mehrotra, charge d'affaires ad interim of the indian embassy in china, was also present on the occasion.

people from various parts of the country have written to the delegation to encourage the players to enhance, in the spirit of "friendship first, competition second", china's friendship with the people and sportsmen of all countries and at the same time bring into full play their good sportsmanship and skills at the impending world championships.

CHINA AND LATIN AMERICA

Peruvian and Argentine Friends Conclude Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

otoniel velasco fernandez, vice-chairman of the national planning institute of peru, concluded his friendly visit to china and left for home by air this afternoon.

he was seen off at the airport by ku ming, vice-minister in charge of the state planning commission, and leading members of departments concerned. juan alayza, charge d'affaires ad interim of the peruvian embassy here, was present.

argentine friend santiago pedro macario who accompanied otoniel velasco fernandez on his visit to china, left peking by air on january 22. they visited institutions and toured scenic spots in peking and had discussions with chinese departments concerned. otoniel velasco fernandez visited shanghai and nanking.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Malaysian Prime Minister Abdul Razak Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

malaysian prime minister and minister of foreign affairs tun haji abdul razak bin datuk hussein sent a message to premier chou en-lai on january 25, sincerely congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

it is with great pleasure that i extend to you my sincere congratulations on your excellency's re-appointment to the high office of premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. we in malaysia have every confidence that the government under your leadership will continue to play an effective role towards achieving development and progress in your country. i am also confident that under your leadership the close ties of friendship and cooperation between our two countries will be further strengthened.

with warmest personal regards.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Government Economic Delegation Leaves for Nepal

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

a chinese government economic delegation headed by vice-minister of communications tao chi left here by air today for a friendly visit to nepal.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister of railways kuo lu and vice-minister of communications ma yao-chi.

on hand were also y.k. silwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy in peking, and thankin chan tun, burmese ambassador to china.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Prime Minister Congratulates Chinese Premier on His Re-Appointment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

wallace edward rowling, prime minister of new zealand has sent a message to premier chou en-lai, congratulating him on his re-appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

it has given me great pleasure to learn of your re-appointment as premier of the people's republic of china by the fourth national people's congress. please accept my congratulations and sincere best wishes.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Romanian Physicist

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the chinese academy of sciences, met and had a friendly conversation here this evening with romanian physicist dr. vasile draganescu.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu was present.

also present on the occasion were wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, and leading members of departments concerned.

after the meeting, wu yu-hsun gave a dinner in honour of the romanian physicist.

dr. vasile draganescu arrived here yesterday morning on a scientific study tour in accordance with the plan for scientific cooperation between the chinese and romanian academies of sciences.

Romanian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Hanoi

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

gheorghe radulescu, romanian deputy prime minister, and the romanian government delegation he is leading left here by plane this morning for a visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

they were seen off at the airport by vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china nguyen trong vinh were also present.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Fighting--The Road to Independence

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

recently the racist south african authorities noisily proclaimed "detente between blacks and whites" in a feverish attempt to pursue their plans for "homelands" (bantustan) policy, claiming that through these plans the various black tribes in south africa could achieve "independence" separately.

on january 22, john vorster, prime minister of the racist regime, had talks with eight "homeland" leaders on matters of "mutual concern" to create an atmosphere of "detente". supporters of the racist regime in the united states and britain chimed in, alleging that the south african authorities had found an "important means to settle racial problems".

will a handful of south african colonialists and racists really show mercy and hand over independence on a silver platter to the azanian people? will the "homelands" they have devised really become the road to independence for the azanian people?

the facts of the matter reveal the glaring lies being put about by the south african authorities. since the promulgation of the "promotion of bantu self-government act of 1959" and the establishment of the first "bantustan" transkei in 1963, nine "homelands" have been set up in azania. the political power at various levels of these "homelands" is wielded by white officials assigned by the south african authorities whose police are free to enter the "homelands" and search and make arrest at will. all "homeland" leaders have been appointed by the south african authorities; they have no power at all, and even their freedom of movement is restricted. without permission, the leaders of the black people cannot leave these "homelands" or have any political connections with other "homelands", this is anything but "freedom" and "independence" exclamation obviously the "homelands" are prisons of racist rule exclamation

the so-called "homelands" were set up on the "native reserves" under the notorious racial segregation acts. the colonialist and racist white minority continue to occupy most of the fertile lands and natural resources on which the azanian people have worked and lived from generation to generation. just as under the "reserves" system the azanian people, accounting for over 70 per cent of the population, are still confined to the barren lands, and live on less than 13 per cent of the territory. like "reserves", the

"homelands" are the source of an underpaid labour force for the white capitalists. a "homeland" leader has acknowledged that the "homelands" are merely "staging grounds for migratory labourers, and dumping grounds for the dispossessed". it is clear that the "homelands" are not in any way homelands of freedom and happiness for the african people in south africa, but a hell on earth of unending enslavement and humiliation; they are not a road to independence and liberation, but a new version of the criminal rule of the "reserves", a new trick of the ruling white minority to stubbornly pursue their policies of apartheid.

why do john vorster and other racist south african rulers who live on the blood and sweat of the azanian people now advocate that the "homeland" plan is the road to "independence" for the black people? this is because in the past year, inspired by the great victories won by the people in guinea-bissau, mozambique and angola in their struggle for national independence, the national liberation movements in africa are surging ahead and the azanian people's revolutionary struggle against racist rule is in the ascendant. in the circumstances, the south african authorities feel that to use a "heavy hand" to maintain their reactionary rule leads to the danger of "south africa going under", so they trot out the trick of putting a label of independence on the notorious "bantustan" policy to lure the azanian people away from their struggle for independence.

the awakening african and azanian people have come to know that the "homeland" cooked up by the racist regime is not at all a road to independence, but a snare to deprive them of their right to independence. a tanzanian representative to the special political committee of the united nations general assembly last year pointed out that the racist regime's policy of "bantustan" was aimed at furthering apartheid, depriving the inhabitants of their inherent right to shape the destiny of their own country, and dismembering that country and dispersing its people. the pan-africanist congress of azania and the african national congress of south africa repeatedly condemned the south african regime for pursuing the "bantustan" policy and reiterated their determination "to wage revolutionary warfare on the battlefields in azania", and "seizing power in pretoria through armed struggle".

the history of the african national liberation movement proves that the road to independence lies in united struggle. the people of guinea-bissau, mozambique and angola have won their right to independence through protracted armed struggle. the independence of the azanian people which the enemy obstructs through counter-revolutionary violence can only be won through revolutionary violence. "(boldface begins) the oppressed peoples and nations must not pin their hopes for

liberation on the 'sensibleness' of imperialism and its lackeys. they will only triumph by strengthening their unity and persevering in their struggle. (boldface ends)" now, the azanian people are united and carrying on an indomitable struggle. they will surely overcome obstacles on the way and eventually overthrow the colonialist and racist rule and win real independence and liberation.

Background Materials: "Black Homelands"

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 26, 1975)

the
"black homelands" scheme hatched by the white racist regime of south africa is a reproduction of the notorious "bantustan" system. under the signboard of "self-government" and "independence", the system is in fact a continuation of the policy of racial discrimination and apartheid consistently imposed on the black people by the south african authorities.

since the white colonialists intruded into south africa (azania, as the local africans call it), they have forcibly occupied the fertile lands where the azanian people had lived and laboured for generations. the azanians were driven to small and poor tracts of land in remote areas called "native reserves" by the white colonial regime. according to the law governing these "reserves", amended on many occasions, the azanians are forbidden to occupy, purchase or rent any piece of land outside them. in may 1950, the south african colonialist authorities imposed the "group areas act" (known also as the "racial segregation acts"), dividing the south african inhabitants into white, coloured and native groups and separating them from one another in widely dispersed districts. the areas designated for the 15 million africans (over 70 per cent of the population in south africa) to live in are controlled areas (i,e, "native reserves") which cover 12.6 per cent of the land in south africa. these regions are not only small in area, but also poor and scattered, numbering more than 260 separate tracts in all. the regime of south africa devised the "bantu self-government act" which divided the african population into several tribal units to form "bantustans" within the "reserves" in 1959. "bantustan" stands for the places where the bantu people (the black people of south africa) live. the regime renamed the "bantu homelands" as "black homelands" in june 1974.

according to the south africa regime, the tribal units into which the black people of south africa were divided, under the "supervision" of the white regime would eventually become "independent states" within the "reserves". the plan outlines four steps: in the first, the "territorial authority" is to be set up with the black people as "administrators" who execute office under the leadership of a commissioner general appointed by the regime. in the second, the legislative assembly is to be formed to pass legislation within limits set by the regime. at first, all assembly members are to be appointed by the regime and later a few are to be selected by vote. in the third step, self government with black africans as chief ministers and cabinet members is to be formed. the last step is to be the declaration of "independence" and the establishment of black states within south africa.

since the founding of the first transkei "bantustan" in 1963, south africa has established nine so-called "black homelands". they are six "self-governments" of the transkei (xhosa), the ciskei (xhosa), vhavenda (venda), lebowa (north sotho), bophuthatswana (tswana) and gazankulu (shangaan), two "legislative assemblies" of basotho quaqwa (south sotho) and kwazulu (zulu), and one "territorial authority" of swazi (swazi). even within the areas of self-government, the south africa authorities severely restrict the rights of the black people. the south africa police still have free entrance of the areas and maintain a reactionary colonial rule there. the black "authorities" are only in charge of the internal affairs such as taxation and public works and have no say in the important matters.

under the reactionary rule of the south africa regime, the people living in the divided areas are harshly exploited. at present, about 7 million africans living in the reserves lack sufficient land. according to statistics, one-third of the families in ciskei area have no land at all. in transkei, boasted of as the show-window of "black homelands" by the south africa regime, ninety five per cent of families are short of land. besides, 8 million africans residing in cities in the white areas and the industrial and mineral areas are ruthlessly exploited as cheap labour. while mercilessly oppressing these africans, the south africa regime calls them "citizens" of their own racially segregated areas and at the same time deprives them of all political and economic rights in the white areas. the azanian people have persisted in and are continuing dauntless struggle against the policy of apartheid and for national independence.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Communist Party Central Committee Greets Successful Holding of Chinese National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

the central committee of the communist party of thailand sent a message to the central committee of the communist party of china on january 20, 2518 (in the buddhist calendar), extending the warmest congratulations on the successful holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

the central committee of the communist party of thailand, on behalf of the whole party members and the entire revolutionary thai people, joyously extend the warmest congratulations to the communist party of china and the chinese people on the successful holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

this people's congress, which is of far-reaching and historic significance for the chinese people, was held at an excellent situation both in the world and in china. its holding clearly shows that the chinese people under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao tsetung have made brilliant victories and achievements in the socialist revolution and socialist construction, that the dictatorship of the proletariat in china has been more consolidated than over before, and that china has become a prosperous socialist state from a backward agricultural country in a very short span of time. this is a great victory for marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. the summary of this valuable experience has enriched the theoretical treasury of marxism.

as the congress pointed out, the present international situation of great disorder under heaven is favourable to the people, all the basic contradictions in the world are sharpening, the contention for world hegemony between the two superpowers is becoming more and more intense, the factors for both revolution and war are increasing and the people of all countries must get prepared in case of a world war. it is extremely important to point out the course of events as it makes the people of the world prepared and unite more closely to wage revolutionary struggle for their own liberation. the congress stressed once again that the people's republic of china will uphold proletarian internationalism and side

with the oppressed people and the oppressed nations. this is a great encouragement to the revolutionary people of the whole world.

we are convinced that the successful holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress will greatly increase the strength of the chinese people to build up china still more prosperous, deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and march forward along the victorious road indicated by chairman mao tsetung's revolutionary line.

in conclusion we once again wish new and greater victories and achievements to the great chinese people in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao tsetung.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Graphic Arts Exhibited in Tunisia

(NCNA-English Tunis, Jan. 26, 1975)

20

thousand tunisian visitors, including friends in cultural circles, viewed with great interest the chinese graphic arts exhibition held in sousse, sfax and gabes from last december to january this year.

the exhibition was organized by the tunisian national committee of culture and 3 provincial cultural committees.

the chinese graphic arts were first shown at the sousse boys' middle school last december 15. mohamed azouzi, commissioner of sousse province, attended the opening ceremony. during the exhibition, the gallery drew big crowds of visitors including many teachers with their students.

on the evening of january 1, the graphic arts display was moved to the exhibition hall of the municipal theatre in sfax, the second biggest city in tunisia. romdane sallemi, vice-mayor of sfax and friends in the local cultural circles attended the opening ceremony. the local people were very interested in the exhibition and went there everyday in groups. in the past few years a chinese acrobatic troupe and a number of sports teams had visited the city.

chinese graphic arts were shown at the home of culture in gabes on january 15. among the 200 people attending the opening ceremony was first commissioner sayah of the province. friends in gabes held that the exhibition was helpful in the promotion of understanding and friendship between the two countries.

visitors in all three cities showed their appreciation of the exhibition. one of them said, "through these paintings, we have increased our understanding of new china. we have seen the new outlook of the chinese people."

CHINA AND UN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets UNESCO Director-General

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with amadou mahtar m'bow, director-general of the united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization.

among those present on the occasion were minister of education chou jung-hsin and leading members of departments concerned hu sha and pi chi-lung.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets UNESCO Director-General

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in hospital here this afternoon with amadou mahtar m'bow, director-general of the united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization.

present on the occasion were chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin and leading members of departments concerned hu sha and pi chi-lung.

UNESCO Director-General Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

amadou mahtar m'bow, director-general of the united nations educational, scientific and cultural organization, wound up his visit to china and left here for paris by air this evening.

he was seen off at the airport by chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin and leading members of departments concerned hu sha and pi chi-lung.

during his stay in peking, amadou mahtar m'bow held friendly talks with minister chou jung-hsin and others. he also visited educational, cultural, scientific and agricultural establishments and attended a performance of modern revolutionary peking opera.

CHINA AND US

US President Greets Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

u.s. president gerald r. ford sent a letter to premier chou en-lai, extending congratulations on his appointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the letter reads:

please accept my congratulations on your appointment by the fourth session of the national people's congress as premier of the people's republic of china.

i look forward to meeting with you later this year to discuss matters of common concern and interest. while as you noted in your report to the congress, fundamental differences remain between our two countries, i remain hopeful that through common efforts we can overcome these differences and advance the cause of normalizing sino-american relations and thus fulfill the joint commitment expressed in the shanghai communique of 1972.

MESSAGES OF CONDOLENCE ON DEATH OF LI FU-CHUN

Messages of Condolence from Foreign Ministers of Cambodia, Nepal, Yemen Arab Republic and Mauritania on Death of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua has received messages of condolence on the death of comrade li fu-chun from the foreign ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia, nepal, the yemen arab republic, and mauritania.

the message from the r.g.n.u.c. foreign minister sarin chhak says: "we are deeply grieved to learn of the passing away of his excellency li fu-chun, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

"we share your sorrow at the loss of this eminent person, a fine member of the chinese communist party and one of its veteran revolutionary fighters. we extend our saddest condolence to your excellency and the family of the lamentable deceased."

nepalese foreign minister g.b. karki says in his message: "please accept heartfelt condolence on behalf of his majesty's government of nepal and on my own on the sad demise of vice-premier li fu-chun. please also convey sincere sympathies to the members of the bereaved family."

foreign minister of the yemen arab republic yahya geghman says in his message: "with great regret i knew the sudden death of his excellency li fu-chun. please accept my sincere condolences."

mauritanian foreign minister hamdi ould mouknass says in his message: "at the moment of distress i extend to you sincere sympathies and support and please convey my regards to the members of the bereaved family."

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Ecuador Captures Four Intruding US Vessels

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

the ecuadorian patrols on the night of january 25 captured the u.s. calypso, the city of lisbon and two other fishing vessels which were illegally fishing within the country's 200-mile territorial waters, according to reports from quito of an ecuadorian navy announcement.

these u.s. vessels, the authorities said, were taken to port salinas under escort to await further orders.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

February 7, 1975 No. 5790

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF MENCIUS

Strip Mencius of This Mask of "Prizing the People"

by

the group of worker theorists of the Federation of Trade Unions, Peking Municipality, and the Department of Philosophy of Peking Normal University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 28, 1975)

During the period of the Warring States, the newly emerging landlord class of various feudal states which implemented the Legalist line had successively seized power from the slave-owner class, mounted the political stage and gradually set up the feudal system. During this great social reform, the slave-owner class in various states put up a last-ditch struggle for the purpose of making counter-attacks and settling accounts in the reverse. Mencius styled himself as the heir to Confucius, and on behalf of the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline, he went all out to launch frenzied attacks against the Legalist line and oppose the political power of the newly emerging landlord class. On the one hand, he vituperated the rulers of the newly emerging landlord class in the various states as "tyrants," and on the other hand he vigorously advocated "prizing the people" and clamored that the rulers should "share their joys with the people" and provide the "people" with "a certain livelihood." What kind of people in society did what Mencius called "the people" refer to? And who did he refer to when he said, "Never was a time when the sufferings of the people from tyrannical government were more intense than the present"?

Marxism tells us that it is necessary to use the viewpoint of class and class struggle and the method of class analysis to deal with and

analyze everything. Chairman Mao points out, "This concept of the people has different contents in different countries and in different historical periods of various countries." ("On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People") All classes and strata that drive society forward and give impetus to the development of history in history belong to the category of the people. All classes and strata that obstruct the forward movement of society and the development of history are the enemies of the people and the targets of revolution. The period of the Warring States was precisely an era with sharp changes arising in class relations. The uprisings and struggles constantly staged by the broad masses of slaves and oppressed laborers had fundamentally destroyed the relations of production of the slavery system, liberated the productive forces and given impetus to the forward development of society at that time. The newly emerging landlord class had seized political power in conformity with the trend of historical development. At that time, the broad masses of slaves, serfs, peasants and the newly emerging landlord class belonged to the category of the people, while the slave-owning aristocracy was the representative of the old relations of production, the obstacle to the development of productive forces in society and the target of the revolution.

"What are good things to some people are necessarily bad things to some other people, and any new liberation of a class is necessarily a new oppression to another class." (Engels' "Origin of Family, Private Ownership and the State") The newly emerging landlord class had to overthrow the rule of the slave-owning aristocracy in order to firmly establish its own rule, and in order to consolidate its new political power, it had to harshly suppress the resistance and restoration activities of the slave-owner class and expropriate the slave owners of their prerogatives economically and politically. When Wu Ch'i introduced political reforms in the State of Ch'u at the early part of the Warring States, he deported the slave-owning aristocrats who had inherited their titles for three generations and more and had done nothing of merit to the new political power to sparsely populated places to reclaim wasteland. When Shang Yang introduced political reforms in the State of Ch'in, he implemented the policy of encouraging war and farming. Meanwhile, he forced those loafers to take up manual work and promoted those who distinguished themselves by meritorious service in war and farming (principally the newly emerging landlord class) as officials. His spearhead was also directed against the slave-owning aristocrats enjoying prerogatives. At that time, those who had lost their "land" and "grain emoluments" economically and their hereditary "degree of nobility" politically screamed and called the rule of the newly emerging landlord class "tyrannical government" or "tyrannical rule." Confucius fabricated a story to revile the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class saying that "a tyrannical government is worse than a tiger." Mencius howled against "tyrannical government" and "maltreatment of the people" till his voice got husky as a result of exhaustion. They were airing grievances precisely for this sector of slave-owning aristocrats who had lost their prerogatives. It could be seen that what Mencius called "the people" actually referred to the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline and what Confucius called "those who have fallen into obscurity."

His advocacy of "prizing the people" was nothing more than a variety of "calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity."

For the sake of restoring the "paradise" to "the people" he represented, Mencius also set forth quite a number of concrete demands.

Mencius clamored that the rulers should "regulate the livelihood of the people" and "give the people a certain livelihood." He said that when the people had "a certain livelihood," they could serve their parents and support their wives and children, feed on meat and dress in silk when they were old, and go to government schools when they were young. What was "a certain livelihood" for "the people"? Mencius voluntarily confessed that this meant that the "division of land into nine squares" should be restored. The system of "division of land into nine squares" was the economic base of the slave society, and the restoration of the "division of land into nine squares" meant the restoration of "a certain livelihood" to the slave owners and the restoration of the economic system of the slavery system. Mencius denounced the rulers for depriving "the people" of "a certain livelihood" at that time. He said, "As to the people, if they have not a certain livelihood, it follows that they will not have a fixed heart. And if they have not a fixed heart, there is nothing which they will not do, in the way of self-abandonment, of moral deflection, of depravity, and of wild license. When they thus have been involved in crime, to follow them up and punish them--this is to entrap the people." ("T'eng Wen Kung Part I") This meant that when "a certain livelihood" was lost to "the people," they had no "fixed heart," and because they had no fixed heart, they would do any evil thing and commit crimes. After that, the rulers had to punish them with criminal law. Wasn't this for deliberately entrapping "the people"?

The more plausible Mencius' tongue was, the more clearly he had bared the class content of what he called "the people." In slave society who were those with "land" and "a certain livelihood"? And who were those who could feed on meat and dress in silk when they were old and go to government schools when they were young? Could they be the slaves? Absolutely not. In slave society the slaves not only had not "a certain livelihood," and even their wives and children were the "property" of the slave owners. They had not the least personal freedom, and the slave owners were free to buy and sell and kill them. The slaves had fundamentally no right to go to government schools. Due to the reform of the social system, the slave-owning aristocracy had turned from the ruling class into the ruled class. They had thus lost their "certain livelihood" and "paradise." For the sake of defending the counter-revolutionary deeds of these slave-owning aristocrats to practice restoration and regression, Mencius was so brazen-faced as to put up the signboard of "appealing for the people." With gnashed teeth, he cursed these rulers of the newly emerging landlord class saying, "A sovereign who carries the oppression of his people to the highest pitch will himself be slain and his kingdom will perish. If one stop short of the highest pitch, his life will notwithstanding be in danger, and his kingdom will be weakened. He will be styled 'The Dark' or 'The Cruel,' and though he may have filial sons and affectionate grandsons, they will not be

able in a hundred generations to change the designation." ("Li Lou, Part I") This baldly bared that the overthrown slave-owner class was not reconciled to extinction and was at all times scheming to weaken and even to topple the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class.

Mencius also attacked the rulers of the newly emerging landlord class for their inability to "share pleasure with the people." He nonsensically said King Wen of Chou, the slave owner of Western Chou, "caused the people to have pleasure as well as himself, and therefore he could enjoy it." "When a ruler rejoices in the joy of his people, they also rejoice in his joy; when he grieves at the sorrow of his people, they also grieve at his sorrow." ("Liang Hui Wang Part II") This is an out-and-out fraud.

Between the slave owners and the slaves, there could only be the relationships between the oppressors and the oppressed, between the exploiters and the exploited. As was pointed out by Lenin, "In these countries, the slave owner was entitled to all rights. According to the provisions of law, the slave was but a commodity, and it is not a crime to practice violence against him at any time and even to slay him." ("On the State") In his "Regulated Funeral" Mo Ti said, "Several dozen up to several hundred slaves were slain for burial along with the Son of Heaven. A few up to several dozen slaves were slain for burial along with a general or a high-ranking official." In the ancient tombs of Yin and Chou recently excavated, there were as many as 1,000 skeletons of the slaves buried with the dead. This provides iron-clad evidence to the ruthless massacre of slaves by slave owners.

To prevent the slaves from escaping, the slave owners either branded them on the face or put them under shackles and tied them together with a rope. When they were at work, they toiled under supervision, and when they were not at work, they were locked up like the draft animals. Could "pleasure be shared" by the slaves and slave owners in such a society? When there are the exploiting classes in society, there is no possibility for the exploiting and exploited classes to share pleasure since the pleasure of the exploiting classes is built upon the foundation of the agony and misery of the laboring people. Mencius publicized and extolled "sharing pleasure with the people" for the purpose of embellishing the rule of slave-owner class. He also wanted the rulers of the newly emerging landlord class to restore the prerogatives of the slave owners so that they could share pleasure with "those who have fallen into obscurity." As a matter of fact, the big, medium and small slave owners in slave society were also strictly divided into castes, and it was difficult for them "to share pleasure together." Only the Son of Heaven, the highest chieftain of the slave owners, could view dances performed by 64 dancers, and the number of dancers was restricted to 48 and 32 respectively for the feudal princes and the high-ranking officials. It would be a serious offense for anyone to go beyond the limit set.

Lu Hsün pointed out, "Confucius had devised outstanding methods of government but they were all methods devised for those in power to rule the people, and he did not do anything for the people themselves." This

criticism is also applicable to Mencius. What Mencius called "the people" were neither the working people nor the newly emerging landlord class, but the reactionary slave-owner class on the decline at that time. His talk about "prizing the people" meant that the slave-owning aristocracy were most "valuable." His talk about "slighting the sovereign" meant that the rule of the newly emerging landlord class should be slighted.

Mencius assumed the posture of "appealing for the people." On the one hand, he aired grievances for the slave-owning aristocracy that had been driven off the stage. On the other hand, he attacked the rule of the newly emerging landlord class. This was precisely what Marx and Engels, teachers of revolution, had pointed out in the "Communist Manifesto" when criticizing "feudal socialism": "In order to arouse sympathy, the aristocracy were obliged to lose sight, apparently, of their own interests, and to formulate their indictment against the bourgeoisie in the interest of the exploited working class alone. Thus the aristocracy took their revenge by singing lampoons on their new master, and whispering in his ears sinister prophecies of coming catastrophe." "The aristocracy, in order to rally the people to them, waved the proletarian alms-bag in front for a banner. But the people, so often as it joined them, saw on their hindquarters the old feudal coats of arms, and deserted with loud and irreverent laughter." Mencius was different in that his hindquarters were deeply impressed with the coats of arms of the slave-owner class.

From Mencius to the reactionaries of all ages, for the purpose of opposing reform and progress and of practicing restoration and regression, they all waved the tattered banner of "appealing for the people" and disguised themselves as representatives of "the people" in a vain attempt to hoodwink the broad masses of laboring people. This was so when the bourgeois rightists attacked the Party in 1957, and this also applied to P'eng Te-huai and Liu Shao-ch'i afterward. The counter-revolutionary double-dealer Lin Piao, as a loyal disciple of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, was even more malicious than his predecessors in imitating the conspiratorial means of Mencius. Under the pretext of "appealing for the people," he frenziedly attacked China's socialist revolution and socialist construction in a vain attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. Lin Piao and company put forward the call for "making the people wealthy and the nation strong and powerful." "The people" therein referred to those landlords, rich peasants, reactionary capitalists and other bad elements already deprived of political power by the proletariat. "Making the people wealthy" meant making these reactionaries ride roughshod over the people once again so that they could exploit and oppress the masses of workers and peasants and cause the laboring people undergo another round of sufferings.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has sharpened our eyes. We will never acquiesce to anyone who wants to make "those who have fallen into obscurity" of the reactionary classes ride on our backs once again. We will carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way and fight for the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

STUDY OF HISTORY

The Supersession of the Old System By a New System Has To Go Through a Protracted Struggle

by

the group of worker theorists of the Kansu Metallurgical Company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 8, 1974)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "We must not only know the China of today but also the China of yesterday and day before yesterday." The various stages of historical development have different features. Especially in this historical period of socialism, class struggle and the two-line struggle are in many ways essentially different from those of the past. However, class struggle has also its common laws. Today's China is a development of historical China. Those who know the China of yesterday and day before yesterday can help us understand more profoundly the China of today.

In Chinese history, the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system had gone through a long period of violent struggle, and there are many negative and positive experiences and lessons for us to learn from. The use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the experience of class struggle and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in this period is of help to our further understanding and grasping the laws governing class struggle in the historical period of socialism, further comprehending and implementing the Party's basic line, recognizing the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and more consciously carrying on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner.

The Supersession of the Old System By the New System Is Always a Life-and-Death Struggle

The birth and consolidation of China's feudal system spanned several hundred years from the last part of the Spring and Autumn Period to the middle part of Western Han. In this historical period, because their positions and fundamental interests were at variance, different classes put forward different political and economic demands which gave strong manifestation to antagonism and struggle between different classes. "The supersession of one social system by another invariably give rise to struggle, which is a painful and ruthless struggle and life-and-death struggle."

In 562 B.C., the three Houses of Chi Sun, Meng Sun and Shu Sun that represented the newly emerging forces in the State of Lu "divided the duchy into three parts" and successively introduced the "initial taxed mow" (初稅亩). This created a gap in the economy of the slavery system and bore some significance in the reform of production relations.

Confucius, the spokesman of the slave-owner class, attacked them for not keeping to their own duties. He tried every means to weaken the influence of these three houses and demolished the capitals of two of them so as to maintain the rule of the slave owners in the Duchy of Lu. In 513 B.C., the State of Tsin formulated laws governing relationship between the slave owners and the slaves, and engraved such laws on a tripod for promulgation to the public, thus setting some restrictions on the prerogatives of the slave owners. Confucius voiced vigorous opposition and was of the view that in this way the dignity of the aristocracy could not be revealed.

At that time, any reform of the production relations of the slavery system and the superstructure would arouse the opposition of the slave-owner class. Following the intensification of class struggle, the slave-owner class adopted even more ruthless measures to suppress all reformative activities of the newly emerging landlord class. During the period of the Warring States, Wu Ch'i implemented political reforms in the State of Ch'u. As a result, he was killed by the slave-owning aristocracy with a hail of arrows. Shang Yang implemented political reforms in the State of Ch'in and as a result he was sentenced by the restoration forces of the slave owners to the capital punishment of "being torn to asunder between two chariots." As Ch'in was in the process of unifying the six states of China, the slave owners of the State of Yen hired the desperado Ching K'o and plotted to assassinate Ch'in Shih Huang. After Chao Kao usurped political power from Ch'in, many Legalist figures were also mercilessly slain. All this has shown that the supersession of the old system by the new system is a ruthless life-and-death struggle.

Lenin pointed out, "After the overthrow of bourgeois political power, the destruction of the bourgeois state and the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat, class struggle has not vanished...but, only changed its form and become more ruthless in many ways." The question of what road is taken to carry out the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the historical period of socialism in China has testified to this point. The Lin Piao anti-Party clique's plan for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '57'" is a very good teaching material by negative example. Historical experience tells us that the reactionary classes on the decline invariably use the most ruthless tactics to deal with the revolutionaries and the masses. The proletariat and the revolutionary people can never show an iota of pity for the class enemy. To consolidate its own political power, the proletariat must develop the spirit of mercilessly beating the dog in the water, resolutely suppress the resistance of the exploiting classes in all spheres and carry the revolution through to the end.

The Struggle between Restoration and Counter-Restoration Is a Protracted Struggle After the Birth of a New System

"The supersession of one social system by another is a complicated and protracted revolutionary process." After the birth of a new system, the old system always vigorously seeks restoration. The struggle between restoration and counter-restoration thus becomes the main content of class struggle over a fairly long period after the birth of the new system.

During the period of the Warring States, the feudal system was gradually established in most of the feudal states. Taking the State of Ch'in for instance, the "initial rent grain" was introduced in 408 B.C. to extend recognition to the legal existence of the landlord class. In 384 B.C., Duke Hsien of Ch'in began to abolish the barbarous system of burying slaves alive with the dead. Under the reign of Duke Hsiao of Ch'in, Shang Yang's political reforms had developed on a fuller scale the production relations of the feudal system and implemented the "rule of law" of the landlord class. However, the slave-owner class "hated the law of Shang Yang more than private feud." Under the frantic challenge of the slave owners' restorationist forces, Shang Yang relentlessly carried out suppression. After the restoration forces of the slave-owning aristocracy were dealt a serious blow, they changed their tactics and lay low. As soon as King Hui of Ch'in, a political representative of the old aristocracy, came to power, the restoration forces led by Prince Ch'ien immediately launched a counter-attack to settle accounts in the reverse. During the reign of King Chao of Ch'in, the Legalist line was again followed. A blow was dealt to the forces of the slave-owning aristocracy and a number of aristocrats like Jang Hou, Lord Kao Ling, Lord Hua Yang, etc., were driven to outside of the Great Wall. The newly emerging landlord class again gained predominance.

After Ch'in Shih Huang held the reins, the struggle became more violent. The representative of the big slave-owning aristocracy Lü Pu-wei and eunuch Lao Ai worked in collusion. They secretly maintained contacts with the old aristocrats of the six states and plotted to launch a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat. Ch'in Shih Huang resolutely hit out at and smashed the Lü-Lao restoration clique. He triumphantly waged a revolutionary war to unify the six states of China and founded the autocratic, centralist feudal state. However, through the agents that had wormed their way into the Ch'in government, the slave-owning aristocracy again carried out subversive activities. Prime Minister Wang Wan and a scholar of profound learning called Ch'un Yü Yüeh leaped forth one after the other to flagrantly attack the system of prefectures and counties and advocated the restoration of the title conferment system. The Confucian scholars represented by Lu Sheng and Hou Sheng fanned the fire, spread rumors to mislead the public, and vehemently slandered the "rule of law." Ch'in Shih Huang adopted the revolutionary measure of "burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive," thus striking a severe blow at the restoration forces and further consolidating the central power of the landlord class. However, Ch'in Shih Huang was after all a political representative of the exploiting classes and was not thorough in the suppression of the restoration forces of the slave owners. This led to the usurpation of power by Chao Kao for restoration.

Within a fairly long period after the establishment of a new system, there is invariably the danger of the restoration of the old system. The experience of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration during the period of the Ch'u-Han War and the period of Western Han has also testified to this point. The reason that Liu P'ang was able to pit the weak against the strong and defeat Hsiang Yü who pushed the Confucianist restoration line was that he had implemented the correct political line.

During the early part of the Western Han Dynasty, the title conferment system existed side by side with the system of prefectures and counties. A large number of reactionary Confucian scholars gathered around some feudal princes and were ready at all times to unleash a rebellion. The danger of restoration was very serious. Liu P'ang and Lü Chih did not hesitate to inflict punishment. They resolutely wiped out the feudal princes bearing surnames different from the imperial family and suppressed Han Hsin and other careerists who vainly attempted to seek restoration. Thereafter, Emperor Wen or Liu Heng, Emperor Ching or Liu Ch'i and Emperor Wu or Liu Ch'e continuously carried out the Legalist line. They adopted the correct views of Chia I, Ch'ao Ts'o and others, whittled down the vassal states and quelled rebellions, thus consolidating the central power of the landlord class.

In the historical period of socialism, the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration remains to be protracted and violent. Through summing up the experiences and lessons drawn from the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in history, we can further see clearly that the correctness or incorrectness of the line holds the key to the success or failure of the revolution and that the seizure and consolidation of political power must rely on the correct line. That our proletarian dictatorship is daily strengthened because under the leadership of Chairman Mao our Party has a Marxist-Leninist revolutionary line and is leading the people of the whole country to persist in socialist revolution in the political, ideological and economic fields and to continuously expose and smash the restoration plots of the landlord and bourgeois classes and of the chieftains of the successive opportunist lines.

The Ideological Sphere Has Always Been the "Site of Inevitable Struggle" between Different Classes

Chairman Mao said, "To overthrow a political power, it is always necessary first of all to create public opinion, to do work in the ideological sphere. This is true for the revolutionary class as well as for the counter-revolutionary class." In the history of class struggle and especially in the period of the supersession of the old system by a new one, the ideological sphere has always been the "site of inevitable struggle" between different classes.

Toward the end of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, there began the transition from the slavery system to the feudal system in China, and the thinkers of various classes were very active. To save China from the situation of "bad government prevailing in the empire" with "rites lost and music ruined," Confucius advocated that it was first necessary to practice the "rectification of names." This was what was called, "If names are not correct, language is not in accordance with the truth of things; if language is not in accordance with the truth of things, affairs cannot be carried out to success; if affairs cannot be carried on to success, then rites and music cannot thrive." This meant to say that if that set of concepts for upholding the slavery system were not restored, counter-revolutionary public opinion

could not be properly created, the cause of restoration would not be successful, and the slavery system could not be rehabilitated. Toward this end, Confucius not only put forward a whole set of reactionary ethical concepts such as "benevolence," "principles," "loyalty and forbearance," "heavenly mandate," etc., but also ran around to sell them everywhere. Later, he resorted to a series of tactics, such as abridging and revising the "Book of Odes" and the "Book of History," altering history, running a private school, enrolling students, etc., to push his counter-revolutionary line in the fields of philosophy, history, literature and art, education, etc., so as to conduct ideological work in a big way for upholding and restoring the rule of the slave-owner class.

The thinkers of the newly emerging landlord class also vigorously tried to seize this battlefront in the ideological sphere, and they vigorously created revolutionary public opinion for the establishment of the feudal system and the overthrow of the slavery system. A vanguard of the Legalist school called Shao Cheng Mao fought a tit-for-tat battle with Confucius by spreading ideas of reformation. The private school run by him had great magnetic power and it caused Confucius' door "thrice full and thrice empty." As Confucius had no truth to fall on, he could only seek help from counter-revolutionary violence to thwart the propagation of the thinking of the newly emerging landlord class. At that time, the flame of reformation ignited by the vanguard of the Legalist school represented the direction for the advance of history and could not be put out by any force. Although Shao Cheng Mao was killed, the ideological struggle between reform and conservatism, between progress and regression continued to move forward. The "contention of a hundred schools of thought" toward the end of the Spring and Autumn Period and in the period of the Warring States was mainly a violent struggle in the ideological sphere between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class on the decline. Such well-known Legalist figures as Hsün K'uang, Han Fei and others wrote books to establish their theories so as to vigorously create public opinion for the newly emerging landlord class to seize and consolidate political power.

After Ch'in unified the six states of China and founded the centralist feudal state, class struggle in the political and ideological sphere was still very acute. A number of Confucian scholars "voiced disapproval indoors, gossiped in the streets outdoors....and led the public in spreading slanders." They "read the books of the ancients to upset peace and order at that time." The statesmen of the newly emerging landlord class represented by Ch'in Shih Huang firmly hit back. On the one hand on his tours to various places, Ch'in Shih Huang erected memorial tablets and engraved writing stone to publicize the superiority of the new system. On the other hand, he decisively and courageously "burned books and buried Confucian scholars alive" and exercised dictatorship over the slave-owner class. Historical experience shows that as far as the revolutionary class is concerned, whether in the seizure of political power or in the struggle to consolidate political power, the ideological sphere is an important battlefront that can never be neglected.

The struggle in the ideological sphere had different salient features in the different stages of historical development but also its universal nature. The ideology of a class is formed under corresponding political conditions and economic base, and once formed, it is relatively independent and cannot perish with the extinction of the old political and economic systems. On the contrary, it would live on for a long time and stubbornly struggle for the restoration of the old system.

The Confucian thought represented by Confucius was formed under the political conditions and on the economic base of the slavery system on the decline. The Confucian thought had not perished following the extinction of the slave system. In the wake of the development of class struggle, the landlord class was transformed from the revolutionary into the conservative and the reactionary. The Confucian thought which advocated conservativism, turning back the wheel of history and the publicity and extolment of idealism also conformed to the political needs of the landlord class. Therefore, the landlord class of later days not only carried on the reactionary Confucian thought but also constantly processed and reinforced such thought so as to make it more systematic and more deceptive as a spiritual pillar for maintaining their reactionary rule. For over 2,000 years, although different tactics had been adopted in conformity with the changing situation of class struggle in different periods, all reactionaries running against the trend of historical development owed the essence of their ideological system to Confucius and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. From Lü Pu-wei's Spring and Autumn Annals of the House of Lü in the early period of the Ch'in Dynasty to the "appeals made for the people" by men of virtue and men of letters, from Tseng Kuo-fan to Yüan Shih-k'ai, from Chiang Kai-shek to Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta, there was no exception.

Lin Piao not only copied from Confucius the reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" but also borrowed from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius almost everything ranging from his political line and ideological line to his counter-revolutionary strategy. As early as the period of the democratic revolution, anti-communist element Ch'en Po-ta openly played up Confucius as a so-called "great man in the universe" and vociferously clamored for carrying on the "treasured historical traditions" of Confucius and Mencius. None of the reactionaries through all ages and the chieftains of the opportunist line within the Party did not turn to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius for assistance.

Therefore, our use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole and to criticize in-depth the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius is not only of great realistic significance to the thorough criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line but also of profound historic significance in strengthening the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over all exploiting classes in the ideological sphere and opposing revisionism and guarding against revisionism. Just as the great leader Lenin said, "The more deep-going the revolution, the more difficult it will be to restore the old order and the more gains will be retained even in the event of restoration. The deeper into the old foundation the revolution digs, the more difficult it will be to restore the old order."

From "Great Disorder Across the Land" to "Great Peace and Order Across the Land"

In the historical period of the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system in China, great disorder would reign after the lapse of a number of years. Though different in nature and form, the ultimate end of such "disorder" would lead to the thorough collapse of the decadent slavery system and the establishment and consolidation of the new feudal system.

Great disorder stands for the intensification of class contradictions and class struggle. The accumulated strength of the revolutionary class will use violence to upset the old order of the rule of the reactionary class at the right time. How should we look at great disorder across the land? Should it be considered as "jolly good" or "very bad"? The revolutionary class and the counter-revolutionary class always give tit for tat to each other and are fundamentally antagonistic to each other.

Toward the end of the Spring and Autumn Period, due to "great disorder across the land" caused by uninterrupted slave uprisings, the Confucianists roundly attacked and cursed the well-known leader of slave uprisings Chih of Liuhsia as a "leading bandit." However, Hsün K'uang, a representative figure of the Legalist school, praised Chih of Liuhsia as one whose "name shines like the sun and the moon and lives on in memory forever like that of Shun and Yü." Concerning the wars waged by Ch'in to unify the six states of China, the Confucianists attacked them for "destroying the countries of other people, exterminating their reigns and breaking the line of succession of their families." But the Legalists warmly sang the praises of them and were of the view that "the King of Ch'in with a tiger as his mount visited the eight corners of the empire, the glint from swords made the sky look blue."

Revolutionary violence is a locomotive that drives history forward. Without the slave uprisings, the rule of the slave-owning class basically could not have been shaken to its foundation, thus creating conditions for the birth of the feudal system. Without Ch'in's war of unification, the chaotic situation of feudal separatism of several hundred years standing could not have been brought to the end, thus creating a relatively stable new situation. Without the major peasant uprisings toward the end of the Ch'in Dynasty, the reactionary rule of Chao Kao and Hu Hai could not have been thoroughly overthrown, thus striking a blow at the restoration forces of the slave owners and realizing the historical development marked by "the inheritance of the system of Ch'in by Han."

Under the condition that the revolutionary class has won a tremendous victory, the reactionary class invariably wants to sabotage and disturb the revolutionary order. "Make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again.... till their doom, that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause, and they will never go against this logic." The more trouble the reactionary classes make, the more fully they will bare their true features, thus creating conditions for

the acceleration of their destruction. During the Ch'in Dynasty, Chao Kao was a political representative of the slave-owner class long hidden in the political power of the landlord class. Once he came out into the open to usurp power and promote restoration activities in a big way, he soon came to his end. At the early stage of Western Han, some feudal princes worked in collusion with the restoration forces of the slave owners to carry out seditious activities in a vain attempt to sabotage the relatively stable political situation under the domination of the Legalist line. Once Prince Liu Pi of Wu openly unleashed the "rebellion of the seven states," he merely lifted up a rock only to drop it on his own feet. The dictatorship of the landlord class marked by the centralization of power during the Han Dynasty was further consolidated after quelling the "rebellion of the seven states."

Chairman Mao points out, "From great disorder across the land to great peace and order across the land." The historical facts of class struggle have testified to and will continue to prove this objective law revealed by Chairman Mao. So long as there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, history is bound to develop according to this objective law. In our country, under the dictatorship of the powerful proletariat, the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes have again and again dealt heavy blows but out of their reactionary class nature, they will surely come out again and again to make trouble and carry out restoration activities. Class struggle and the two-line struggle will exist for a long time but only in different forms under different circumstances and different conditions. "Great disorder" is a form of struggle and "great order" is another form of struggle. Through studying the experience of class struggle in history and consciously grasping the dialectics of "disorder" and "order," we can persist with greater confidence in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, adopt measures appropriate to different conditions and carry the great cause of socialist revolution and construction through to the end.

The China of today is a development of historical China. The supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system is the supersession of one exploitation system by another, and even this calls for a protracted heated struggle. Since the proletarian revolution has to eliminate all exploitation systems and exploiting classes in the end, the struggle is bound to become more acute and complicated. In history, although the slave-owner class used all tactics to fight a last-ditch struggle, it failed to save the slavery system from destruction. Today, no matter how tenacious the resistance of the landlord and bourgeois classes is and how Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company intrigue and conspire, they can never alter this objective law independent of human will, namely, the final replacement of the capitalist system by the socialist system. "The future is bright but the road is tortuous." "We and the whole people must unite and make concerted efforts. We surely can surmount all obstacles and attain the goal of victory."

* * *

4TH NATIONAL PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

Chinese Workers Discuss National People's Congress Documents

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1975)

workers in all parts of china are making a conscientious study of the documents of the fourth national people's congress and are determined to work hard to fulfil the fighting tasks set by the congress.

at the hungchi shipyards in talien, northeast china, the theoretical study groups totalling more than 1,000 workers are applying the basic principles of marxism-leninism to their systematic study and discourse of the congress documents. they have already made reports at more than 80 mass meetings.

the engine workshop group specializing in the study of the history of the chinese communist party made a report on the party's overall leadership in terms of the marxist theory on political parties and the state.

the carpentry workshop group specializing in the study of scientific socialism made a report on "the basic line is the lifeline of our party as well as our country" in terms of the marxist theory on class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the tools workshop group specializing in the study of political economy made a report on "grasp the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure" in terms of the marxist discourse on the inter-relationship between the superstructure and the economic base.

at the kailan coal mines, among china's biggest, the workers recalled their experiences under the guidance of the party's basic line. the struggle against the rightists in 1957 brought about the big leap forward in 1958, and kailan's coal output increased by 60 per cent. in the great proletarian cultural revolution the workers criticized the revisionist line on running enterprises and brought about an upsurge in revolution and production. in the past year they made a penetrating criticism of lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius and the 1974 coal output exceeded the designed capacity by more than 83 per cent.

they drew the conclusion that the kailan miners owed whatever achievements they had made to the implementation of the party's basic line. they

pledged: "we workers, as the leading class in our country, must act in accordance with chairman mao's great call: 'we should maintain the same vigour, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end.' we must strive to attain the splendid goal in socialist revolution and construction set by the congress."

wu yu-ying, who was elected member of the standing committee of the congress, is a woman worker of miao nationality from a linen textile mill in the puyi and miao autonomous prefecture in kweichow province, southwest china. her workmates said: "the convocation of the congress is a great victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line. our wu yu-ying is elected standing committee member. this is an honour to the people of various nationalities in our mill, our prefecture, and our province as a whole." the miao women who work with wu yu-ying were deeply moved and said: "in the old society, we women toiled like beasts of burden. in the new society today we take a direct part in running state affairs. this shows the concern of chairman mao and the communist party for us women."

the workers of chuang, miao, yao and nine other nationalities of the liuchou railway administration warmly discussed the congress documents in the past few days. they said that the congress had deputies from 54 minority nationalities and showed the great unity of all nationalities under the leadership of the party central committee headed by chairman mao. they pledged themselves to do a better job in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and fulfil the fighting tasks set by the congress.

workers of a unit under the railway administration made over 70 important technical innovations in the past few years. they built an automation line that repaired 2.6 times as many railway coaches and wagons last year as in 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution.

"our experience shows that the principle of independence and self-reliance reaffirmed by the congress is a magic weapon for building socialism," they said. "if we seriously carry out this principle, our cause will be invincible."

Minority People in China Cheer 4th National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

the happy news of the first session of the fourth national people's congress has sent people of various minority nationalities in china into lively discussions and a drive to study the congress documents and carry out the spirit of the congress.

the jubilant commune members of the paihataikeli people's commune at the foot of the pamirs recalled that they wrote a long poem to chairman mao twenty-three years ago to celebrate the victorious conclusion of land reform and express the uighur people's love for the great leader of all nationalities. chairman mao replied in his own hand and pointed out the road ahead for them. over the past 23 years, the local people have stuck to the socialist road indicated by chairman mao and have built the place formerly rank with weeds and pestered by alkalinity into a new socialist village, with the fields cut in neat rectangular plots ringed by irrigation ditches. in the light of the great changes in the place, tursun memet said at a discussion meeting: "the entry of the party's basic line into the fundamental charter of our country conforms to the realities here. this is something after our uighur people's hearts." this old poor peasant helped run the first mutual-aid team in the village immediately after land reform. he added: "we must remind ourselves of the party's basic line every year, every month and every day and follow chairman mao to still greater victories." members of a brigade party branch in the commune agreed that it was perfectly correct to include in the constitution the experience of the three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young, an innovation during the great proletarian cultural revolution. this guaranteed that the cause of the proletarian revolution would pass on from generation to generation, they said. the party branch drew up a plan, determined to keep to the party's basic line, carry on the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, and lead the commune members in wresting a still better harvest this year.

in the past few days, cadres and people of various nationalities in yunnan province studied the new constitution and discussed the importance of the great unity among the people of all nationalities. a concensus of their views is that the new constitution is a fundamental charter guiding the people of all nationalities in achieving the great unity and accelerating the socialist revolution and construction.

wen shih-fu of yi nationality, deputy secretary of the huaping county party committee, pointed out: "the existence of exploiting classes is the root cause of disunity among nationalities. united under the wise leadership of chairman mao, the people of all nationalities in china defeated the three big enemies -- imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, and won great victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction. the new constitution stresses the great unity among all nationalities. this shows our party's concern and loving care for our minority nationalities and it is our sacred duty to uphold this unity. we are determined to further strengthen this unity and make greater contributions to our country's socialist revolution and construction."

, the people of various nationalities in multi-national kweichow province were overjoyed at the news of the convocation of the fourth national people's congress. they enthusiastically studied and discussed the documents of the congress.

with tears of joy, yang kuang-jung of miao nationality, a driver at the kweiyang motor vehicle plant, said: "in the old society, the landlords and capitalists never treated us minority people as human beings. only under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party can we enjoy our happy life today. all the 54 minority nationalities in china were represented at the fourth national people's congress at which they joined in deliberating state affairs and electing leading personnel of the state. this fully demonstrated the great unity among all nationalities and the matchless superiority of the socialist system."

pan su-chen of puyi nationality who heads the women's organization of a production brigade on kweiyang's outskirts, said: "in the old society, we minority people did not dare to identify our ethnic origin or speak our own languages in public. under socialism, all the nationalities are equal. all the minority nationalities have their own deputies to the congress, some have been elected leading cadres of the state. what a world of difference exclamation" she expressed her determination to adhere to the party's basic line and contribute her share to the fulfilment of the fighting tasks set by the fourth national people's congress.

Peking Teachers and Students Hail Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

teachers and students in the chinese capital have brought about an upsurge of studying the documents of the fourth national people's congress and carrying forward the congress spirit.

they expressed their determination to uphold the basic line of the party and carry the revolution in education in the sphere of the superstructure through to the end, thus enabling education to become a tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

chou yi-liang, deputy to the congress and professor of history at peking university said: "the congress called on the people of the whole country to continue to broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao assiduously, build up a vast marxist theoretical force and make sure that marxism occupies the whole superstructure. i will firmly respond to this solemn call and take an active part in the struggle."

speaking of his experiences in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius the professor said: "i have realized deeply that this movement is an important means for the intellectuals to remould their thinking and at the same time, it is an inevitable way through which the science of history is remoulded. in the past, the study of history was dominated by confucian ideology. the working people who made history were looked down upon as dregs. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, this reversal of history has been reversed step by step."

inspired by the congress spirit, the faculty members and students of tsinghua university are bringing about a high tide of the revolution in education. they organized themselves into investigation groups and visited factories and villages to find out what the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants needed and how education could better serve the economic base.

chen kuo, a young miner from the kailan coal mines who is majoring in engineering dynamics, said at a discussion forum on the study of the congress documents:

"we worker-peasant-soldier students are not only attending university but also remoulding it by applying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. we and revolutionary teachers will turn our university into a tool of the proletariat for exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie."

deputy sung chin-lan is a teacher of the hsin-kang primary school in peking's west city district. as soon as she returned to school after attending the congress, the deputy joined other teachers in studying the congress documents. recalling the two-line struggle in the field of education, she said with feeling:

"for the seventeen years prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution, the bourgeoisie had exercised dictatorship over the proletariat in the field of education. this is a very profound historical lesson. we should bear in mind chairman mao's teaching on revolutionizing education, break with the confucian ideology on education which had existed for several thousand years, and break with the bourgeois educational traditon which has existed for several hundred years in the world."

teachers and students of various nationalities at the central institute for nationalities held discussions on the significance of the fourth national people's congress.

professor wu wen-tsao said: "the composition of the congress fully demonstrates the great unity among the chinese people of all nationalities. all the 54 minority nationalities were represented at the congress. among the deputies were compatriots of taiwan province origin and patriotic personages."

he expressed his determination to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers, remould his outlook and contribute his share to the efforts to build china into a powerful modern socialist country.

Chinese Workers, Peasants Pledge Continued Self-Reliance in Fulfilling NPC Chartered Tasks

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

chinese workers and peasants, while joyously celebrating the convocation of the fourth national people's congress, reviewed the victories they had won under the guidance of chairman mao's principle of independence and self-reliance and pledged to continue implementing it in the future. they are determined to make fresh contributions in building china into a powerful modern socialist country.

northwest china's lanchou chemical industrial company has registered an average annual increase of 26.4 per cent in its output value since 1966 when the great proletarian cultural revolution began, with the varieties of products increased from 49 to 91. last year, it overfulfilled its annual targets for 12 major products on top of the success it had achieved for years running. among these, the output of synthetic ammonia, chemical fertilizer, plastics and synthetic rubber and the company's total output value met the targets set in the fourth five-year plan, one year ahead of time. the company's annual total output value at present is treble that before the cultural revolution.

workers and staff members of the company pointed out that the oil embargo imposed on china by imperialism and social-imperialism only served to steel the will of the chinese workers to work independently and self-reliantly, and that the rapid development of the petro-chemical industry provided a convincing evidence.

the company used to follow out-dated foreign designs in producing synthetic rubber and synthetic ammonia from grain alcohol and coal. the workers made a series of technical innovations after criticizing such erroneous ideas as servility to foreign things, and succeeded in synthesizing rubber from petro-chemicals and ammonia from mazut. last year, more than half of these two products were made from the new raw materials. in addition, two kinds of sophisticated key equipment were turned out by the workers self-reliantly. in greeting the congress, the workers and staff of the company expressed the determination to go forward in still greater strides and make new contributions.

news about the fourth national people's congress breathed fresh inspiration into the 300,000 commune members in northeast china's yushu county who turn out every day working the water conservancy and soil improvement projects in biting winds and

severe cold. the local people, who rank among the best grain producers in china, pledged to further improve the farming conditions and produce still more grain for socialist construction.

developing mechanized farming by self-reliance, the county now has 1,400 big and medium-sized tractors and 19,000 other farm machines, which take up most of the work of ploughing and farm produce processing.

last year, yushu county gathered in its best harvest in history despite a dry spell in spring, waterlogging in autumn, and attacks of hail and frost. its grain yield averaged 3.75 tons per hectare, two and half times the 1964 figure. the average income of the commune members has doubled in ten years.

cadres and peasants in suchien county in east china's kiangsu province noted how they had expanded farm production steadily by building farmland improvement projects on a large scale in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. this resulted in a jump in its total grain output from 100,000 tons in 1969 to 320,000 tons in 1973. the county was hit by an exceptionally big storm last year. the people of the county, pooling their efforts to strengthen dams and embankments and drain off excess water, nevertheless wrested another good harvest with the total grain output reaching 345,500 tons. they delivered and sold the state 60,000 tons of grain last year while ensuring the people a constantly improving life.

most of the leading members of the suchien county party committee are veterans of the war against japanese aggression and the liberation war. in the mass movement to conquer nature, they worked alongside the peasants in building ditches and terracing fields. last autumn, five of the leading committee members led 300,000 people in fighting against flood, sticking it out through the terrific battle.

leading members of the county party committee were particularly impressed by this teaching of chairman mao's quoted in premier chou en-lai's report on the work of the government: "we should maintain the same vigour, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." they pledged continued efforts to lead the people of the county in an all-out drive for socialism.

Compatriots of Taiwan Province Origin Hail National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

chinese compatriots of taiwan province origin who are deputies to the fourth national people's congress said at press interviews they would strive for liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland.

interviewed at a time when the chinese people of all nationalities are warmly celebrating the triumphant convocation of the congress, the deputies of taiwan province origin gave hsinhua correspondents glowing accounts of their happy experiences at the recent first session of the fourth n.p.c. and expressed unanimous determination to help "fulfil the fighting tasks set by the congress and strive for the goal of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland."

li li, a shanghai school mistress and member of the presidium at the n.p.c., said: "we, the twelve deputies of taiwan province origin, discussed state affairs at the much celebrated fourth n.p.c. first session together with leading comrades of the central committee and deputies from all parts of china. this shows how chairman mao and the communist party are concerned for the compatriots of taiwan province origin on the mainland as well as the 15 million kith and kin in taiwan province."

li li is a native of changhua county in taiwan province. she came to the mainland with her parents in march, 1949. she is a teacher of the shanghai east ninghai road primary school, a leading member of the school revolutionary committee and a council member of the shanghai women's federation.

"in socialist new china," she said, "we women not only have our livelihood protected, but enjoy equal rights with men in education and running state affairs. women constitute 22 per cent of the deputies to the fourth n.p.c. lin li-yun, a woman compatriot of taiwan province origin, is a member of the tenth central committee of the chinese communist party and a standing committee member of the fourth n.p.c. this fully demonstrates how the party and government pay attention and attach importance to the role of women. how this contrasts to the misery of the women compatriots in taiwan under the dark rule of the chiang kai-shek clique."

li li told correspondents how premier chou en-lai, vice-chairman wang hung-wen, comrade chiang ching and other leading comrades had cordial hand-shakes with deputies of taiwan province origin on the congress rostrum.

"vice-chairman wang was glad to meet us and said 'our compatriots of taiwan province origin have come.'

"during the congress, leading comrades on the central committee of the communist party met us and had a cordial talk with us. we were deeply moved. it warms our hearts and we are so happy to live in the great socialist motherland," she said.

she repeatedly expressed the hope that her native place taiwan would be in the embrace of the motherland at an early date and her elders, brothers and sisters in taiwan province could lead a happy life as masters of the country like the people on the mainland.

compatriot lin teh-shih of taiwan province origin, a product examiner of the tientsin no. 1 machine tool plant, told hsinhua:

"as a representative of compatriots of taiwan province and an ordinary worker, i have had the opportunity to attend such a grand congress and join the deputies of all nationalities of the country in discussing state affairs, adopting the fundamental charter for the country and electing leading personnel of the state. this shows the concern for and trust in taiwan compatriots on the part of chairman mao and the party central committee."

a native of hualien city in taiwan province, lin teh-shih returned to the motherland in 1953. later, he was cited a model worker, special class, of tientsin. he was elected a member of the tientsin municipal trade union council and a deputy to the third national people's congress. he had the honour of seeing the great leader chairman mao on several occasions.

he said: "the party central committee and chairman mao have shown great concern for and pinned hopes on the broad masses of taiwan compatriots. i am determined to live up to the expectations of the party and people throughout the country. i must study assiduously works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and work all the harder so as to create more wealth for the motherland and contribute my share to speeding up socialist construction, liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland."

hsinhua correspondents also interviewed li chen, professor of ophthalmology at the tsunyi medical college in kweichow province and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the college hospital, and feng yen-huo, deputy regimental commander of a unit of the people's liberation army. they are both deputies of taiwan province origin to the fourth n.p.c.

with overflowing enthusiasm, they described how they were moved by their experiences at the session.

they were happy in the socialist motherland but they were concerned about their kith and kin now living in misery in taiwan province and hoped they would return to the embrace of the motherland at an early date. they both indicated that they would rally closely round the party central committee headed by chairman mao and contribute their share to the efforts to build china into a powerful modern socialist country in this century and liberate taiwan and unify the motherland at an early date.

PLA MEN

PLA Men Support Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, carrying forward its glorious tradition, are giving powerful assistance to the local people in the current new upsurge of socialist construction.

everywhere armymen and people are working shoulder to shoulder, in rural and pastoral areas, factories, mines or other enterprises.

since the beginning of last autumn, men of the p.l.a. lanchow units have helped local peasants with extensive capital construction on farmland, regarding this as an important political task. as a result, 4,000 hectares of farmland were levelled, 59 wells sunk, irrigation works involving 200,000 cubic metres of earthwork completed and more than 1,600,000 basketfuls of fertilizer moved to the fields by the end of last november. the volume of labour power and motor transport the local army units contributed last year and the scale of work they undertook were larger than those in any previous year.

contingents of p.l.a. men marched to work sites one after another, braving bitter cold.

in yenan, shensi province, a group of p.l.a. men volunteered to undertake the hardest task in building embarkments and creating new farmland along the yen river.

the commanders and fighters of the second battalion of a regiment tackled a highly difficult water conservancy

project on an abandoned course of the yellow river beyond the great wall. the discarded river-bed here was covered with a layer of pebbles one foot thick and below this was a mire of slushy mud. the p.l.a. men worked in the icy mud, moving away the stones and slush, until a 650-metre-long channel was completed.

while vigilantly defending the coast of the motherland, p.l.a. units on the fukien front in east china dispatched a large work force, with farm machines and motor vehicles, to help the local masses transform mountains and tame rivers. army units on the coast of southern fukien spent more than 180,000 mandays working farmland improvement projects. p.l.a. men stationed in mountainous northwestern fukien joined commune members in slashing barren hillocks to fill up gullies, building irrigation works and improving terraced fields.

a regiment of the p.l.a. railway corps sent shock brigades made up of technicians and skilled workers wherever they were needed. in the past few months, they contributed well over 6,000 mandays and levelled large tracts of farmland.

p.l.a. air force units have dispatched many planes to help survey mineral reserves, create artificial rain, spray insecticides and stamp out forest fires. an air transport group was assigned a flying mission over the sea to help with a major surveying project. deputy group commander wu yu-heng and his comrades-in-arms successfully accomplished it after several hundred hours of flight.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

China Holds National Conference to Produce More Cotton, Oil, Sugar, Hemp, Tobacco

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

an all-china conference held here recently by the state council summed up and exchanged experience in increasing production of cotton, oil, sugar, tobacco and bast fibre crops. it called on rural cadres and commune members to win an all-round good harvest this year.

participants in the conference earnestly studied related instructions by chairman mao and the party central committee and discussed the excellent situation on the agricultural front.

they pointed out that china won an all-round good harvest in 1974. total grain output set a new record. there were also good harvests of cotton, oil, sugar, tobacco and bast fibre crops.

a total of 115 major cotton-growing counties hit or topped the per-hectare-yield target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

the conference pointed out that china's good harvests for years running and all-round development of grain and industrial crops are fruitful results of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

commune peasants have made efforts to increase these industrial crops along with grain over the past few years. many areas achieved high yields for both grain and industrial crops last year. among them was chengting county in north china's hopei province, whose grain output averaged 7.5 tons per hectare and cotton topped 0.75 tons. nanhui county in shanghai reaped 11.7 tons of grain per hectare, 1.09 tons of cotton or 3 tons of rape seed per hectare. experience exchanged at the conference shows that there is a great potential for the development of industrial crops in our country.

plans and measures for 1975 industrial crop production were discussed at the conference to meet the needs of the growing national economy. it was stressed that industrial crop production should adhere to the general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" and the policy "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development". the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle should be displayed.

farmland improvement should be carried out on a big scale to expand high and stable fields. mass scientific experiments should be conducted.

participants in the conference were leading members of the revolutionary committees of 29 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, leading members from major cotton, oil, sugar, hemp and tobacco producing prefectures and counties, as well as representatives of advanced people's communes and production brigades.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Signing of Angolan Independence Agreement

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

premier chou en-lai of the state council of the people's republic of china yesterday sent messages of identical contents respectively to the leaders of three angolan liberation organizations, congratulating them on the signing of the agreement with the portuguese government on the independence of angola.

the three leaders are holden roberto, president of the angolan national liberation front; agostinho neto, president of the people's liberation movement of angola; and jonas malheiro savimbi, president of the national union for the total independence of angola.

the message reads:

on the occasion of the signing of the agreement on the independence of angola between the three angolan liberation organizations and the portuguese government, i wish to extend to you and, through you, to the angolan people warm congratulations on behalf of the chinese government and people.

the signing of the angolan independence agreement is a major victory for the heroic angolan people who have persisted in protracted armed struggle for national independence and freedom against imperialism and colonialism, and is an important success for the angolan liberation organizations that have allied themselves for common struggle on the basis of the principle of national independence. it is a heavy blow to imperialism, colonialism and racism as well as a powerful encouragement to the peoples in southern africa still under colonialist and racist rule. of course, the agreement is still something on paper, and it takes continued arduous struggle to achieve full implementation of its provisions. old colonialist forces will not step down from the stage of history of their own accord, and neo-colonialist forces of various descriptions are bound to seek opportunities to make trouble and carry out sabotage. the angolan people's struggle for complete national independence remains long and tortuous. we are convinced,

however, that the angolan people, who have been tempered in armed struggle, will certainly win total victory for their national independence struggle with the support of african countries and people and the people of the whole world, so long as they further strengthen their unity, maintain constant sharp vigilance, guard against meddling by external forces and persevere in unremitting struggle. the chinese government and people will, as always, stand firmly with the angolan people and support your just struggle.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Australian Volleyball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

the chinese volleyball association gave a banquet here this evening in honour of an australian volleyball delegation on a friendly match tour of china.

the delegation is led by robert f. foot with arijs lozenicinz as its deputy leader.

present were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, hsia lang, a leading member of the host association, and leading members of other departments concerned as well as chinese volleyball players.

a.m. mclean, first secretary of the australian embassy here, was among the guests.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. speaking at the banquet, hsia lang and robert f. foot pointed out that the friendly match tour would help promote friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and australia and the development of volleyball in the two countries.

the australian delegation includes a men's team and a women's team of 12 players each. it arrived in peking yesterday.

Australian Men's and Women's Volleyball Teams Play Friendly Matches in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

the visiting australian men's and women's volleyball teams drew warm applause from a capacity crowd of 18,000 spectators in their opening friendly matches with chinese teams at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

the visiting men's team met the peking team. the result was 15-9, 15-8, 9-15 and 15-3 in favour of the peking team. the visiting women's team lost to the chinese people's liberation army "august first" team in three straight sets by the identical score of 6-15.

after china and australia established diplomatic relations, an australian table tennis team and a women's basketball team visited china and the chinese men's and women's basketball teams visited australia last year. the volleyball delegation is the first sports group australia has sent to china this year and the first foreign sports delegation china has received this year.

chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission, watched the matches together with leading members of departments concerned, including li ching-chuan, lin ping and hsia lang. they had a friendly conversation with robert f. foot and arijs lozenicinz, leader and deputy leader of the australian delegation.

j.l. lander, charge d'affaires ad interim of the australian embassy here, was present.

volleyball is a comparatively new event in australia but has made fast progress in the past decade. the 12 players of the visiting men's team average 22.5 years in age and 1.86 metres in height. the visiting women's team averages 19.5 years and 1.70 metres.

in their matches this evening, the visitors impressed spectators with their good fundamental training, physical prowess and high morale. they retrieved many seemingly impossible shots by diving for the ball.

in the men's match, the visitprs came from behind to win the third set after losing the first two sets. combining powerful smashes with effective net play, they tied the score 4-4, 5-5, 7-7 and 9-9 before they took the next six points and won the third set amid warm cheers.

the peking men's team with an average height of 1.89

metres and the "august first" women's team with an average height of 1.76 metres are young teams with an average age of about 20.

the players are volleyball enthusiasts who have come to the fore in the mass-participating sports movement among workers, students and soldiers. in the matches this evening, they played a spirited game and showed good team work.

the guest teams will play matches with the men's and women's teams of the peking physical culture institute tomorrow afternoon.

CHINA AND FRANCE

"L'Humanite Rouge" Greets Convocation of China's Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

the editorial board of the french newspaper "l'humanite rouge" in a letter to chairman mao tsetung and the communist party of china extends congratulations on the successful convocation of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china. the letter reads:

on the occasion of the convocation of the national people's congress, the supreme organ of state power of the people's republic of china under the leadership of the chinese communist party, we extend to you the joy of the french marxist-leninist communists, procured by this historic event,

this solemn session has shown to the world the very important progress achieved in all domains by the chinese people under the direction of marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought. but through the report by premier chou en-lai, the session also speaks to all the countries and peoples oppressed and menaced by the double hegemonism of american imperialism and soviet social-imperialism.

in this sense, the convocation of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china concerns not only the chinese people themselves but also all peoples of the world.

as to the second world to which france belongs, vice-chairman chou en-lai says: "we support the countries

and people of the second world in their struggle against superpower control, threats and bullying. we support the efforts of west european countries to get united in this struggle." appreciating the just meaning of this proclamation, the french marxist-leninist communists of "l'humanite rouge" extend their most sincere thanks to your party, your government, your national people's congress, chairman mao and vice-chairman chou en-lai, and assure you of their sentiments of proletarian internationalism toward the chinese people, their communist party and their leaders.

CHINA AND INDONESIA

Delegation of Indonesian Communist Party Central Committee Greets Convocation of CPC Central Committee Plenary Session and National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia wrote to the central committee of the communist party of china on january 24, extending the warmest congratulations on the convocation of the second plenary session of the tenth central committee of the communist party of china and the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

on the occasion of the very successful convocation of the second plenary session of the tenth central committee of the communist party of china and the holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china, on behalf of the indonesian communists and revolutionary people, the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia, most warmly congratulate you and through you, all the members of the national people's congress and its standing committee, and the members of the state council of the people's republic of china.

the decisions adopted by the central committee meeting and the first session of the fourth national people's congress will undoubtedly further strengthen the centralised leadership of the party and the dictatorship of the proletariat, thereby guaranteeing that china will never change its colour. socialist revolution and construction in china have proved the correctness of chairman mao's marxist-leninist line of continuing revolution under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat and of his general line of socialist construction.

the indonesian communists and revolutionary people hereby express deep conviction that the decisions and resolutions adopted by the central committee of the communist party of china and the national people's congress of the people's republic of china will mark the beginning of still more powerful mass movement for socialist revolution and socialist construction in china, making china a powerful and modern socialist state before the end of this century.

CHINA AND ITALY

Sino-Italian Amalgamated Committee Formed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

the chinese and italian governments have decided to set up a sino-italian amalgamated committee to promote and develop the trade and economic relations between china and italy. chai shu-fan, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and folco trabalza, italian ambassador to china, today exchanged letters for confirmation of the establishment of the committee on behalf of their respective governments.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Meets Japanese Visitors

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly talk here today with all members of a friendship visiting group of trade union activists of the japanese chugoku district.

the group is led by akira matsumura, with takashi kanetaka and isamu imai as its deputy leaders and takenori furuno as its secretary-general.

Japanese Party Leaders Demand Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 28, 1975)

chairman tomomi narita of the japan socialist party and chairman yoshikatsu takeiri of the komei party demanded that the japanese government conclude a japan-china peace and friendship treaty at the earliest possible date.

they said this at the plenary session of the house of representatives on january 27 and 28 respectively.

chairman narita said that it is the sincere desire of all those hoping for a lasting friendship between japan and china to conclude a peace and friendship treaty between the two countries at the earliest possible date. this is also the sincere desire of all those hoping for peace in asia. he said that the japanese government should get rid of obstacles, "embody the spirit of the japan-china joint statement, quickly conclude a peace and friendship treaty between the two countries and then ratify it at the present session of the diet".

chairman takeiri said, "preparatory negotiations were held (between japan and china) on the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty and the positive attitude of prime minister miki in promoting the conclusion of the treaty is indeed good for the development of friendship between japan and china". he said, "it cannot be denied that there is a force (in japan) which does not welcome the conclusion of such a treaty". he demanded that the japanese government make its determination on the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

Japanese Government Petroleum Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

the japanese government petroleum delegation led by zenji kumagai, deputy director of the resources and energy bureau of the ministry of international trade and industry, left here today to tour other parts of china on its way home.

while in peking, the visiting delegation held talks with leading members of departments concerned of

the chinese ministry of foreign trade and the ministry of petroleum and chemical industries. liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade, met with the japanese guests yesterday.

Japanese Finance Minister Receives Chinese Women's Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 29, 1975)

japanese finance minister masayoshi ohira received here today the visiting chinese women's delegation with pasang as leader and fu yu-fang and fang chiung as deputy leaders.

they had a cordial and friendly conversation. pasang conveyed to ohira the best regards from premier chou en-lai and ohira expressed thanks for it.

Japanese-Chinese Women Solidarity Meeting Held in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 29, 1975)

a solidarity meeting of japanese and chinese women to extend warm welcome to the visiting chinese women delegation was held here yesterday under the auspices of the japanese committee for welcoming the chinese women delegation. over 1,200 japanese women and personages of various circles took part in the meeting.

sumiko tanaka, representative of the committee and member of the house of representatives delivered a speech. the friendly visit of the chinese women delegation, she said, "has promoted the unity of the people of the two countries who are determined to strive for lasting good neighbourliness and friendship between japan and china".

the japanese women are resolved to contribute their efforts to promoting the japan-china friendship movement and the conclusion of a peace and friendship treaty between the two countries in accordance with the principles of the japan-china joint statement.

after thanking the japanese women and other friends of various circles for their kind hospitality to the chinese women delegation, its leader pasang said, "let us women and other people of the two countries working hand in hand for the further development of friendship between our two countries and the conclusion of a china-japan peace and friendship treaty at the earliest possible date on the basis of the joint statement of the chinese and japanese governments."

after the speeches, chinese and japanese songs were sung by scores of japanese women to the warm welcome of those present at the meeting.

on the same day the chinese delegation called separately on governor of tokyo ryokichi minobe and president of the tokyo assembly yasunosuke daigo. the chinese guests paid a visit to the headquarters of the komei party where they were warmly received by the party vice-chairman and dietman yoshiyuki asai. they called on the general association of korean residents in japan where they met with chairman of the association han dok su.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Economic and Technical Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

a lao economic and technical delegation led by somphou oudomvilay, secretary of state for national economy and planning of the lao provisional national union government, arrived in peking by air today for a visit to china upon invitation.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Ambassador to Malaysia Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1975)

wang yu-ping, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to malaysia, presented his credentials to his majesty supreme head of state of malaysia tuanku abdul halim mu'adzam shah ibni al-marhum sultan badlishah today, according to a kuala lumpur report.

on january 27, ambassador wang yu-ping called on ahmad rithaudden, minister of information and minister with special functions to assist the prime minister in matters of foreign affairs, and also on tan sri zaiton ibrahim bin ahmad, secretary general of the ministry of foreign affairs.

ambassador wang yu-ping arrived in kuala lumpur on january 24.

MALAYSIA

UAE, Malaysia Issue Joint Communique

(NCNA-English Kuwait, Jan. 27, 1975)

the liberation of all occupied arab territories and the restoration of the legitimate rights of the palestinian people are the only guarantee for the realization of peace in the middle east, declares a malaysian-the united arab emirates (u.a.e.) joint communique issued today at the conclusion of malaysian prime minister tun abdul razak's two-day visit to the u.a.e., the voice of u.a.e. broadcast tonight.

"the two sides expressed their desire to exert efforts to keep the indian ocean as a peaceful area remote from the competition between the two superpowers," the communique says.

"the two sides believed in the principles of peaceful co-existence, non-interference in the internal affairs of other countries, mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, and non-alignment," it declares.

it says that the two governments stressed the necessity to strengthen their cooperation in the cultural, scientific, economic and technical fields. in this regard, two cooperation agreements were signed, it adds.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Amsterdam

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1975)

a chinese exhibition of archaeological finds closed at the national museum in amsterdam on january 26, according to a report from the hague.

since its opening on december 4, 1974, 110,000 people from all parts of the netherlands have visited the exhibition. seeing the exhibits with great interest, many visitors praised the exhibition for helping to strengthen the friendship and understanding between the people of holland and china. many dutch papers devoted articles to introducing the exhibition.

two chinese colour documentaries, "a 2100-year-old tomb excavated" and "historical relics unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution", were shown six times every day during the exhibition at the national museum to the warm welcome of the dutch people.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

China's Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Presents Premiere in Lagos

(NCNA-English Lagos, Jan. 28, 1975)

the visiting wuhan acrobatic troupe of china presented premiere here yesterday evening to the warm welcome of more than 3,000 spectators.

on behalf of nigerian head of state general yakubu gowon, brigadier mobolaji johnson, member of the supreme military council and military governor of lagos state, watched the performance.

senior nigerian officers and officials were also present.

before the performance, nigerian acrobatic artists performed the nigerian acrobatic dance as a prelude, and then the chinese troupe presented items including "pagoda of bowls", "acrobatic gymnastics", "balancing on chairs" and "cycling feats".

at the end of the performance, when more than twenty chinese female and male acrobats mounted the stage waving bouquets and coloured ribbons and holding a banner inscribed with "long live the friendship between the people of china and nigeria", the hall resounded with a prolonged applause.

after the performance, brigadier johnson in the company of chinese ambassador feng yu-chiu and leader of the wuhan troupe shen chien went on to the stage and shook hands with the chinese artists to congratulate them on the success of the performance.

the wuhan troupe arrived here on january 26 on a friendly visit to this country.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Rawalpindi for Lahore

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 28, 1975)

the visiting chinese government trade delegation led by minister of foreign trade li chiang left here for lahore by air today to continue its friendly tour of pakistan.

the delegation was accompanied by pakistan minister of commerce meer afzal and chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao.

during its stay in the pakistan capital islamabad, minister meer afzal had talks with the chinese delegation on expanding trade between china and pakistan. the chinese guests also met rafi raza, minister of production, industries and town planning.

meer afzal, minister of commerce, and aziz ahmed, minister of state for defence and foreign affairs, gave dinners in islamabad in honour of the chinese guests. minister li chiang gave a dinner for his hosts.

the chinese guests also went sightseeing around islamabad and visited the taxila heavy mechanical complex.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680